A GENEALOGICAL HISTORY

OF THE

REHOBOTH BRANCH

OF THE

CARPENTER FAMILY

IN AMERICA

BROUGHT DOWN FROM THEIR ENGLISH ANCESTOR, JOHN CARPENTER, 1303, WITH MANY BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES OF DESCENDANTS AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

By **AMOS B. CARPENTER.**

This enhanced version is with handwritten corrections from the back of the book & by other researchers. Includes supplemental data.

AMHERST, MASS.:
PRESS OF CARPENTER & MOREHOUSE.
1898.

This version of the 1898 Carpenter Memorial has handwritten corrections made not only from the corrections pages therein, but also from various researchers. Hand written and typed supplemental data is also given.

Handwritten numbers represent record information numbers (RINs) near the names or heads of family. These RINs are in the Carpenter Cousins Project genealogical database and used in the Carpenter Cousins Y-DNA (surname) Project as individual identifiers (aka C#) in various online genealogical reports lineage tables and web pages.

The Carpenter Cousins Project has identified over 106,000 Carpenter Cousins descendants from the 1638 emigrant William Carpenter as of July 2026. Many of these records have extensive notes from research efforts and personal histories.

The Carpenter Cousins Y-DNA Project has Y-DNA tested about 110 male Carpenter descendants with various Y-DNA kits up to 111 markers. Some have upgraded their kits to include Haplogroup testing for a better genetic ancestral history. This Carpenter Cousins surname project is referenced as Group 3 - The Rehoboth, MA Carpenters.

Please see the Carpenter Cousins Project main web page at:
https://carpentercousins.com

John R. Carpenter
Carpenter Cousins Project Administrator
July 2026

Copyrighted 1896 by AMOS B. CARPENTER, West Waterford, Vt.

Yours Truly
James B. Carpenter

(No. 3010.)

TO THE MEMBERS OF THE

Carpenter Family

WHEREVER TO BE FOUND IN THE WORLD

THIS MEMORIAL

WITH LOVE AND REVERENCE

IS DEDICATED.

IV
D

Introduction.

Very few people have the slightest idea of the labor entailed in compiling an honest genealogical work. We can readily believe the statement that not one-half of our American people can trace back beyond their grand-parents. Ask the middle aged business man for the maiden name of his grandmother, and the chances are that he cannot give it. Yet, very probably, this same man has at his country-seat, a favorite horse or a herd of Jersey cattle, the pedigree of which he has carefully written down and can descant upon by the hour.

John Quincy Adams once said that he would rather have one drop of Puritan blood in his veins than all the blood that ever flowed in the veins of kings or princes. And, our New England families may well be proud of their ancestry, whether they descend from Plymouth, Boston or Providence plantations. Yet, how few there are who have cared to do the necessary work that enables them to claim relationship to the mothers of 1620, 1630 and 1638.

A little more than a half century ago the compiler of this work, then just arrived at his majority, set out from his Vermont home determined to ascertain from whence he came. "Probably had he foreseen 'the lions in the way' he would have turned back and 'got rich,' rather than gone on and 'got honor.'" It takes just such a man as this to make a thorough genealogist, and the world and history would have lost very much had any temptation been strong enough to have turned him aside from his self-set task. With staff in hand, and but little scrip in pocket he made his way from town to town, stopping at every hamlet where he had heard of one bearing the name of Carpenter,—making note of every Bible record and every tradition or memory of his host concerning his particular family,—then away to the county-seat, gathering there each recorded item from the records of land evidences or probate court, and not forgetting to copy the silent memorials of the church yard.

He tramped through Vermont, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Long Island, New York, Connecticut, New Jersey and Philadelphia. He has told me that many times the orchards furnished him a dinner, and at other times his breakfast was a baker's cake or a few crackers. Nothing could daunt such a spirit as this. Only success could be expected as a return for the deprivations and discomforts attending the undertaking.

Again he is at his home; the memoranda and data which he has gathered on his journeyings is the occasion for a correspondence reaching out to nearly every state in the Union. And, not satisfied with this, his queries into the history of the family across the Atlantic, and for him searches were made in London, Amesbury, Salisbury, Wales, Scotland, and even Ireland were not overlooked. Year after year additions were made to his already large accumulations of manuscripts and proofs; and we doubt if any other man ever had a greater mass of evidence regarding a single family than had our compiler after his fifty years of gatherings. It would appall the stoutest heart to undertake the codifying and arranging of this history of three centuries. Yet, he who gathered in early manhood, now in his 77th year, has sifted and condensed this accumulated material, and in a masterly manner shows at a glance the origin of the family in England, its coming to America, its present home in every state, its dwellers in humble cottages or princely mansions, found on the farm or in the factory, at the college and in the pulpit, lawyers, legislators, authors, teachers, physicians, tradesmen, inventors,—all numbered among the tens of thousands who here can distinctly trace their

pedigree to that eminent puritan, William Carpenter, who in the year 1638 came to America in the ship "Bevis," settling finally at Rehoboth in the colony of Massachusetts.

All honor to the persevering and faithful historian who has so clearly depicted these events. I need say no more: the book before you will tell the rest.

(Signed) DANIEL H. CARPENTER.

MAPLEWOOD, N. J., JAN. 25, 1895.

P. S. The author of the memorial on searching the records found that there were two William Carpenters who, about the same date, made settlement in America. The one at Rehoboth, Mass., and the other at Providence, R. I. That they were related he felt certain, but how near he could not then see, so he continued to follow out both lines with equal care.

Some 25 years ago, finding I was much interested in the family history and was of the Providence line, he most generously gave me all of his memoranda and data for my use in the further tracing of that line.

I regard that gift beyond price, for without it I would not have been able to find the link that binds our two families together, nor have been able to give so many of the descendants of William Carpenter of Providence as now appears in my history of that family.

I am sure every member of the Providence line will join with me in hearty thanks to the author of the Memorial for the work done and for his generous gift to us.

DANIEL H. CARPENTER.

Preface.

I am pleased to acknowledge the generous offer of the foregoing introduction from a descendant of the Providence branch of the Carpenter family, Daniel H. Carpenter of Maplewood, N. J. My preliminary research to secure an accurate and reliable record of the family, commenced more than half a century ago, convinced me of the relationship that existed between the two William's, viz.: William of Rehoboth and William of Providence, and although I had pursued the search with equal devotion to obtain the records of both families, my data was then in vague form, and it is due to the untiring efforts of Daniel H. Carpenter, that the genealogy of the Providence branch is now ready for the press. He is deserving the unqualified support of each and every member of the Providence line, for putting the data I gave him into shape and form, and subsequent devotion and labor bestowed upon his task.

It is not an inexpensive undertaking to carry out genealogical research, even within our own borders, and the cost has been greatly increased in tracing the origin of the Carpenters back to their English home. I was exceedingly fortunate in securing the services of the late John P. Jaynes, Esq. of New York city, who made the most careful and conscientious investigation for me, throughout the counties and towns of England, where the Carpenter family had origin.

The records and documents, some of which I have reproduced in the body and appendix of this volume, are convincing that the remote ancestor of the Rehoboth Carpenters and their descendants, was the John Carpenter, born prior to A. D. 1300, and it is peculiarly gratifying to be able to claim kin-ship with a man of such exalted philanthropy and worth as John Carpenter, once town clerk of London, the younger brother of John Carpenter, from whom the Rehoboth family are descended. In the appendix may be found a fuller and more complete account, taken from the records, and from extracts of letters from John P. Jaynes, Daniel H. Carpenter and the Rev. A. C. Stuart.

The blood that has filled the veins of a family from Richard Carpenter, through John, his son, a brother of John, the town clerk of London, for 15 or 16 generations down to the present, is more to us than the lineage of kings and princes, and the honor of kin-ship with that noble man, who stands at the head of the civilized world in education. William of Rehoboth, William of Providence and Samuel of Philadelphia, were all educated men, and probably educated at the Carpenter Free School.

It is generally believed that the Rehoboth family emigrated from Whorwell, now Wherewell, Hampshire county, England. but there is no evidence that a family by the name of Carpenter ever lived at Whorwell for any length of time, and the fact that the records of the ship clearance papers, in the clerk's office were withheld until the ship "Bevis" was out to sea, and all the circumstances connected with his departure from London, compels the conviction

that William Carpenter found it necessary for his personal safety, to leave London where his father resided, and that he selected the quiet place of Whorwell, until he and his family could emigrate to America.

It will be easily understood that in collecting material for this work, or in tracing records through many centuries, combining the old and new methods of reckoning, discrepancies and conflictions are sure to appear, but the reader can rest assured that after a careful examination and sifting of dates, names and records, the utmost reliance may be placed upon my patient and persistent endeavor of more than 50 years. I now place it before the public, hoping whatever inaccuracies may be discovered in it necessarily occurring in a work of so extended a character, may be received in the spirit in which it has been prepared; the defects must of necessity become fewer, as each family represented will take a personal interest in the genealogy and seek to correct all such errors. Nearly all of the war records were taken from official records and all I believe to be correct.

Should a future edition be demanded, I trust each family represented in this volume will take a personal interest to communicate with me, that defects and omissions may be corrected and supplied. In this connection, I cannot permit the opportunity to pass without acknowledging the many favors and prompt and interested responses which I have received from all the Carpenter family. I wish to thank each one, and would be pleased to mention each by name, did space allow.

West Waterford, Vt., 1898.

AMOS B. CARPENTER.

EXPLANATORY.

The American ancestry commences with William, the father and progenitor of the Carpenter families that are recorded in this Memorial. He was born in England in 1605, and settled and died at Rehoboth. He is No. 16, and left seven children, viz.: John No. 17, William No. 18, Joseph No. 19, Hannah No. 20, Abiah No. 21, Abigail No. 22 and Samuel No. 23. The descendants of each of the five brothers are carried to the one to whom they belong, by the index line in this record, the first line being under the head of the family.

The families are taken by generations in their order, commencing with the children of John, and closing the generation with the children of Samuel in each generation, and until the transient families are reached, they appear in the order received by the compiler.

The children of the sons are numbered by the Roman characters, and the children of the daughters are numbered by the Arabic numerals. The individual members of the family are numbered in their order, commencing with William No. 16, down to the last name recorded, and will be found in the left hand column, and the families are numbered in the same way, from No. 7 in the same regular order, to the last family recorded.

The numbers will be found at the head of the family in the center of the page, and the figures at the extreme right represent the number of the family of the person named on the line upon which the figure rests. Additions and corrections will be found by the corresponding numbers on page 833.

The numbers contained in the left-hand column indicate the individual numbers of the members of the family.

The full face figures in parentheses (133) at the extreme right give the number of the family in which the father will appear as the head.

The name of the father of the family will be found directly underneath its number and at the right of the father's name will be that of the grandfather, the numbers attached to each name being the same as will be found in the individual column. On the line below will be found the father's line of ancestry, with the individual number, thus giving the line back to the five brothers, sons of William No. 16. In the next line below will be given the number of the generation, the number of the children and where they were born, if known.

Only the father's name is given in full in any family.

The first individual and family numbers appearing on any page are repeated at the bottom of the same page.

The figures following a name represents the individual number.

Contents of Memorial.

	Page.
English Ancestry,	1
American Ancestry,	35
Generation Three,	38
Generation Four,	43
Generation Five,	50
Generation Six,	61
Generation Seven,	82
Generation Eight,	150
Generation Nine,	271
Generation Ten,	462
Generation Eleven,	646
Generation Twelve,	738
Generation Thirteen,	757
Transient Families,	758
Appendix to the English Ancestry,	826
Additions and Corrections,	833
The Reported English Estate,	853
List of Subscribers,	862
Index to Persons Bearing the Carpenter Name,	865
Index to Persons Connected with the Family by Marriage,	884
Index to Cities and Towns where Carpenters have lived,	899
More Corrections,	906

List of Illustrations.

	Page.
Amos B. Carpenter 3010,	Frontispiece
John Carpenter, Town Clerk of London,	17
Coat of Arms,	29
Chart,	32
Daniel H. Carpenter,	34
Tombstone of Benjamin Carpenter 657,	126
Residence of Benjamin Carpenter 657,	126
William A. Carpenter 1005,	163
Isaiah Carpenter 1407,	204
Benjamin Carpenter 2106,	275
James S. Carpenter 2697,	317
Mrs. C. W. Clark 2767,	322
Will C. Clark 2767,	322
George H. Carpenter 2634,	322
Samuel Carpenter 2239,	322
Birthplace of Amos B. Carpenter 3010,	345
Residence of Amos B. Carpenter 3010,	345
Alonzo P. Carpenter 3014,	348
Philo Carpenter 3340,	376
Elijah W. Carpenter 4191,	447
Valonia S. Carpenter 4191,	447
Residence of Elijah W. Carpenter 4191,	447
Robert P. Carpenter 4413,	468
Cosbi P. Carpenter 3010,	542
Martha W. Carpenter 5219,	542
Althea C. Carpenter 5220,	542
Caroline B. Carpenter 5222,	542
Amos H. Carpenter 5223,	542
Cosbi M. Carpenter 5224,	542
Ezra P. Carpenter 5225,	542
Miner B. Carpenter 5225½ instead of 5226 as on plate,	542
Alva Carpenter 6476,	640
Amos B. Carpenter 6983½,	676
Myron J. Carpenter 7546,	718

William Playfair (1759-1823)

English Ancestry.

From the meagre materials at hand it is impossible for us to establish with that degree of precision we should like, the connection between the English Carpenters and William, the ancestor of the family in America, who came to Weymouth, Mass., in 1638, in the ship "Bevis." But we think we have information enough to show beyond a reasonable doubt that the break of a hundred years or so between John Carpenter, Sr., (a brother of John the Town Clerk of London), and William who is acknowledged to be the ancestor of the American family, can be satisfactorily filled. This granted, we can trace the family back to John Carpenter of 1303, the head of the ancient line in Herefordshire, in the parish of Dilwyne, to whom the Irish Tyrconnels trace their descent. This Hereford family of Carpenters was very prominent in affairs and took an active part in all matters relating to the interests of the Crown; probably no family in England stood higher for good deeds or received more favors. Among the most famous of these Carpenters was John, Town Clerk of London, who died in 1442. But the English line from John Carpenter, 1303, became extinct in 1853 and it is in America that the continuation of the family must be looked for.

THE HOMME AND TYRCONNEL CARPENTERS.

"The noble family of Carpenters from which the Earl of Tyrconnel is descended, is of great antiquity in the County of Hereford and other parts of England. In 1303, (the 20th year of the reign of Edward I.), John Carpenter appeared. He was a member of Parliament in 1323, for the Borough of Leskard, in Cornwall, as two years afterwards was Stephen Carpenter, for Crediton, in the County of Devon, in 1325, (the 19th year of the reign of Edward II.)

"Henry Carpenter served, in 1418, for the Town of Derby, in the 35th year of Henry V."
—*Playfair's British Antiquities.* London, 1810. (William Henry Playfair Vol.1 Pg. 534)

The Tyrconnel Branch is descended from William Carpenter of Homme, who resided in the parish of Dilwyne, in Herefordshire. He died in 1520. He had a son James who died in 1537. This James had a son John who died in 1540 and left a son William, the most prominent ancestor of the Tyrconnel Carpenters, who died in 1550. From this William our family also claims descent. The family now remained country gentlemen for six generations, till the birth of Thomas, who bequeathed his estate on his death in 1773, to a second cousin George, who became the first Lord Carpenter. In 1761, the Earldom of Tyrconnel, in Ireland, was given to a 3d George Carpenter. This branch finally became extinct in 1853.—See *Davis and Owen's New Peerage*, Vol. III., p. 108; London, 1778; also *Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.*

1

(1652 or 53 (Correction Page 833)

Before commencing the genealogical record the compiler will give extracts from a biographical sketch of the life of John Carpenter, Town Clerk of London, adding a copy of his will and the will of Katherine, his wife. There will also be added a copy of the will of William Carpenter of Cobham to whom the Greyhound Coat of Arms was granted in 1663. The compiler claims that these persons are directly connected with the English line of the Rehoboth branch of the family.

(RIN 4678)

We think mention should be made here of another John Carpenter. We have no record of his parentage nor of the date of his birth and are therefore unable to determine his exact relation to the family of Richard. There was a close friendship existing between this John and John Carpenter, Town Clerk, and they were associated in the management of many public trusts. We quote the following from a work published in 1856, by Thomas Brewer, Secretary of the City of London School. Bishop John Carpenter was a nephew of John C. (Town Clerk of London).

"It appears that in the year 1441 a grant was made by the king, of the manor of Thebaudes (or Theobalds), in the village of Cheshunt in the county of Hertford, with its appurtenances, to John Carpenter, master of St. Anthony's hospital in London, John Somerset, chancellor of the king's Exchequer, and John Carpenter, Junior, citizen of London; to hold the same of the Crown by the annual render of one bow of the value of two shillings, or two shillings in money, and one barbed arrow of the value of three-pence, or three-pence in money. And shortly afterwards the same persons received from the king a grant of divers privileges and exemptions in the said manor. The person here styled John Carpenter, Master of St. Anthony's Hospital, was a man of some note, who had been provost of Oriel College in Oxford, and in 1437 was chancellor of that University; in 1444 he was appointed Bishop of Worcester, and filled that See until his death in 1476. He was a great benefactor to the Cathedral Church and Diocese of Worcester, as well as to the University of Oxford, in which he had been brought up. He established a fellowship and several scholarships at Oxford, by which, and by other liberal benefactions, he showed himself to be a great promoter and encourager of learning. 'This great and good man' (as Mr. Endell Tyler calls him), was fellow-student with and intimate friend of Prince Henry (afterwards Henry the Fifth) when residing at Oxford. He was not raised to the Episcopal dignity till after the death of John Carpenter, Town Clerk, but the latter appoints him, in conjunction with his own brothers, as one of the supervisors and coadjutors of the executors of his will, and also leaves to his reverend friend 'as a memorial' of him, that book on architecture which Master William Cleve gave to him. John Carpenter, the Bishop, was buried in his native village of Westbury upon Trin, near Bristol, where a plain altar-monument was erected to his memory, with a skeleton lying on the top.

"The hospital of St. Anthony, for whose benefit the above grant was made, was an establishment in Threadneedle St., founded in the reign of Henry the Third, by the brethren of St. Anthony of Vienne in France: it consisted of a master, two priests, a schoolmaster, and twelve poor brethren, besides their proctors and other officers and servants, and it would appear that John Carpenter, Jr., was at one time connected with it as one of the members or officers."

We will state here that Thomas Brewer, to whose work we are indebted for the preceding quotations, was for a long time an assistant in the office of the Town Clerk of London. At the time measures were taken for establishing the City of London School, Mr. Brewer was chosen as its Secretary and appointed by the Committee in charge to collect, for the information of the members of the Corporation of London, some particulars of the personal history of John Carpenter, Jr., whose benefaction entitled him to be regarded as the founder of the Institution. After much laborious research and in spite of the many difficulties arising from the interval of four centuries and the peculiar character of the available materials, the work was published in its present form, in 1856, and was entitled "Memoir of the Life and Times of John Carpenter, Town Clerk of London, in the Reigns of Henry Fifth and Sixth." Our readers may therefore feel assured that the information contained in the following extracts is historically correct.

(*Extracts from the Memoir.*)

"The object of the following pages will be to present a memoir of the life and times of an individual whose history has hitherto been but very imperfectly known, though one act of his benevolence has preserved his name from oblivion for upwards of four centuries, and insured a lasting remembrance and veneration as the founder of that great and flourishing educational establishment, THE CITY OF LONDON SCHOOL.

"John Carpenter, who is the person referred to, lived in an age which some are accustomed to regard as little better than those earlier times which are generally designated as the dark ages; though it would be more accurate to describe his time as the later portion of the mediaeval age, the vigil, if we may so call it, of that brighter era which brought in the revival of learning, the reformation of religion, the cultivation of art and science, the spirit of enterprise which led to important geographical discoveries, and a long train of other glorious advantages which have been progressively developing themselves ever since.

"The exact year when Carpenter was born has not been discovered. Neither parochial registers nor the more modern system of recording births had come into vogue so early; nor is there any family pedigree or monumental inscription extant to assist us in the inquiry. From some facts, however, which are well ascertained, it may be inferred that he was born somewhere about the close of the long reign of Edward the Third, or the beginning of the career of Richard the Second, whose accession to the throne took place in the year 1377.

"Being designed for the profession of the law, it was a matter of necessity with Carpenter that he should be conversant not only with English and Latin, but with French also; and it is probable that his legal studies were pursued at one of the Inns of Court, which were then places of great resort for those who desired to obtain a competent acquaintance with the laws. Either from his having adopted the profession of the law, which implied a certain amount of learning, or for the reasons applicable in other cases, where the title is employed to denote the possession of a superior degree of knowledge in general, we find him afterwards usually styled *clericus* (clerk), a term which, besides being used to designate ecclesiastical persons, was formerly employed also to signify in a general sense a learned man, or man of letters.

"That Carpenter was a man of attainments superior to many of his contemporaries, of intellectual capacity and of high moral worth, will be more and more evident as our narrative progresses. We shall find him amidst the busy scenes of active life still exhibiting a studious character, displaying a fondness for literature, cultivating association with learned men, and, by that endowment which has been the chief means of preserving his name from being entirely forgotten, providing for the continuous encouragement and spread of education. He seems, therefore, justly entitled to the distinction which has been alluded to, in the most honorable sense in which it was accustomed to be employed.

"He seems to have first entered on public life in some capacity connected with the department of the Town Clerk of London. That officer has always been one of the highest functionaries attached to the corporation; but his duties in former times were far more decidedly of a legal character than they are now. Next to the Recorder he was the chief officer in the local courts of law called the Hustings and the Mayor's Court, both of them tribunals of very extensive jurisdiction and practice in civil matters. All the process, pleadings and records were under his superintendence and that of his subordinate officers. All suits were conducted by a limited number (generally not more than four) of sworn officers, latterly called the attorneys of the court, but in former times clerks of the outer court, or clerks to the Town Clerk. Some such appointment as this appears to have been held by Carpenter, who, in course of time was elected by the mayor, aldermen and commons to the superior office of Common Clerk or Town Clerk. His election took place at a common council held on the 20th of April, 1417, in the 5th year of King Henry the Fifth; and it is marked by circumstances which reflect the highest honor upon him for his good feeling. It appears that the former occupant of the office, under whom Carpenter had served, was obliged to retire through inability to continue the performance of his duty; but Carpenter generously proposed to sacrifice part of the emolument of the office for the benefit of his predecessor during his life, and solicited from the Common Council the grant to the same individual of a free residence in the house which he was then occupying at the Guildhall. 'The same day,' says the entry in the records of the city, 'it was granted by the said Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council, at the cordial and diligent instance of John Carpenter, that John Marchaunt, for the good and laudable service which hitherto and of long time in the office of common clerk of the said city he hath faithfully exercised and occupied, shall have and hold for the term of his life, to him and his assigns, one mansion which he inhabiteth, situate above the middle gate of entrance to the Guildhall of the said city, between the tenement of Thomas Wotten on the east part, and the cemetery of the church of St. Lawrence on the west part, without anything rendering for the same. And also at the instance and by the consent of the said John Carpenter it was then and there granted by the said Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council, that the said John Marchaunt shall have and receive annually during his life, at the four principal terms in the year and usual in the City of London, of the commonalty of the aforesaid city, by the hands of the chamberlain for the time being, ten pounds sterling pertaining to the office and the ancient fee of the common clerk of the said city; and that John Carpenter, his clerk, who then and there into the same office was elected and admitted, shall have and receive annually, of the commonalty aforesaid, the rewards and robes, and the other fees, commodities and profits and emoluments whatsoever to the office

aforesaid belonging and pertaining, together with the fee of ten pounds aforesaid, which shall fall after the death of the said John Marchaunt, etc. And it was granted by the same John Carpenter, then and there, in full council aforesaid, that he, during the life of the said John Marchaunt, would not demand, or procure to be demanded, any of the fee of ten pounds aforesaid to the said office pertaining.'

"During the time Carpenter held the office of Town Clerk or Common Clerk, he was also frequently called the Secretary of the city. It is rather remarkable that this designation, though not inappropriate at any other period—for a large portion of the Town Clerk's duties, apart from those which have been already alluded to, are strictly analogous to those of a Secretary—has not been met with in the records of the city as being applied to any Town Clerk but Carpenter.

"The city records in the year following his accession to office contain a somewhat curious document, which is subscribed with his name; and, being one of the very few entries of that period which are in English, is worthy of introduction here, not only as a specimen of composition which will admit of favorable comparison with other examples of English writing of the same date, but also because it furnishes a glimpse of the habits and character of the common people of that age. It is entitled a 'Proclamation upon judgment of the Pillory,' and was no doubt read or exhibited to the populace assembled to witness the punishment of the offender. It is in these words:

'For as moche as Thomas Forde of Caunterbury, sawyer otherwyse called Thomas of Forde, sothseyer, that here stant, be a solempne enquest, afore the mair and aldermen taken, was endited, and aftur be another enquest atteint and convict, of hidous trespasses and disseites, that is to seye, that he now late cam to oon Jonet, that was ye wyfe of Javyn Cook of Estchepe, seing that he was a sothseyer, and trewely wolde telle her where CCli and more was become, with a litel cofre closed, be her housbond in his life was beried in the ground, if it so were that she wold paye as well for the sotell intrumentes that longen to his craft, as for his mete and drinke that he spended al ye meme while that he wer in this toun, and with that also that she wolde ensure him to be wedded to him, which Jonet, nat knowing his falsnesse and disceit, paied at his byddyng, for his instrumentes and mete and drinke, xls. and more onward, and innocently trustyng to hes wordes and behest, behot (promised) hym for to do all that he desired, with that condicon that he wolde performe and do as he hadde hight and promised; the whiche Thomas, contynuyng his falsnesse and disceit aboveseyd, wityng (knowing) well that he might ne cowde nat perfourme that he had behight (promised), delaied her forth fro day to day, til at the laste he knouliched his falsnesse, and proferred hem amendes; and in the same wyse he begiled and disceyved an other woman, that hight (is called) Naverme Mauncell, behetyng (promising) her for to gete a geyne half a gowne of cloth of gold which was stolen out of her kepyng, and made here to spende upon hym, upon trust thereof, xviijs. vjd. and more. For the which falsness and disceytes, the mair and aldermen, willyng that suche shul be war be hym in tyme comyng, hav awarded, after ye custume of this cite, that he, as a fals lyere and disceyver of ye commune peple, shal stonde here upon ye pillorye thre market dayes, eche daye an hour, with a weston aboute hys necke, in tokene of a lyere.

CARPENTER.'

"There can scarcely be a doubt that Carpenter, whose services in the city are spoken of in a document which will be hereafter quoted as 'dating from the time of his youth,' had, previously to his election as Town Clerk, accustomed himself to habits of investigation into the constitution and government of the city, and acquired a familiarity with the laws and customs which regulated the administration of its affairs. It is exceedingly probable that his reputation in this respect may have had much to do with his being selected to fill the important office just mentioned. This will sufficiently explain what it would otherwise be difficult to account for, that within two or three years after his election he was able, notwithstanding his many important avocations, to write a large volume on matters relating to the city, which displays much research and knowledge of the subjects on which it treats, and has always been regarded as a book of great value and authority. It is still preserved in the archives of the corporation together with a transcript or duplicate copy of it made by Robert Smith, Comptroller of the Chamber in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. The volume, which is in Latin, purports to be a collection of the laws, customs, privileges and usages of the city, principally extracted from the rolls, charters and documents of authority which were then in possession of the corporation. The contents of the several treatises and collections, regarding the city's rights, are, at the end of the compilation, digested by way of calendar, and an index is given to the pages of the volumes from which these contents are extracted.

"The volume was at first called *Liber Albus* (or the White Book), but that name is now generally applied to the transcript, and the original designated as *Liber Niger* (or the Black Book.) This change in the name was most likely not adopted until after the copy of the book had been made; and it is not improbable that both the change and the copy owed their origin to the following lines, written by some person, evidently prior to the reign of Queen Elizabeth, on the first leaf. These lines which were in Latin have been rendered into English as follows:

'This book, which once was white, has black become,
Marked through and through by many a greasy thumb;
Copy its leaves while yet you have the power,
Which may be lost if left beyond this hour;
For if through faults of ours the book be lost,
Farewell! a gem is gone of greatest cost.'"

"It is no slight testimony to the character and disposition of Carpenter to find that his services were frequently besought in the capacity of an executor to the wills of persons who left behind them property which they desired to have applied to beneficent purposes, and that he evinced a ready willingness to lend himself to the accomplishment of their views. It shows on their part, the great trust and confidence which they had in him and the reliance they placed on his discretion, as well as his fidelity; while on his part, it exhibits a readiness to serve his friends and to be instrumental in promoting works of piety and charity, which indicates a mind of decidedly social tendencies and benevolent susceptibilities.

"His third and most important duty in this respect was as executor of the will of the celebrated Sir Richard Whityngton, the far-famed hero of the well-known civic romance, whose honors were not confined to being as Bow bells had predicted, 'thrice Lord Mayor of London,' for he held that high office four times, and is otherwise distinguished in civic history. Whityngton's will is dated the 5th of September, 1421, and was proved and enrolled in the Court of

Hustings in London, in 1423. By it he left all his lands and tenements in London, which were very considerable, to his executors, with directions, after attending to certain specific objects, to apply the residue of his property in works of charity for his soul, as they would wish him to do for their souls in a similar case. We may reasonably suppose that faithfully to carry into effect such a will as that of Whityngton, would claim from a conscientious man a large portion of his attention.

"On the 23d of February, 1431, the city granted to Carpenter and his wife Katherine a lease of some premises in the parish of St. Peter, Cornhill, in the ward of Lime-street, for a term of eighty years; on condition of annually rendering for the same a red rose (unam rosam ubeam), for the first thirty years, and a yearly rent of twenty shillings for the remainder of the term. The document describes the premises in question as adjoining on one side the garden of Lord De la Zouch, whose house, we learn from Stow, abutted on the high street, then called Cornhill street, but now Leadenhall street. As it is clear that Carpenter resided in these premises (for he mentions the fact in his will), it is worth recording that the spot now forms part of the market at Leadenhall.

"The terms on which Carpenter obtained this grant appear singularly favorable, and perhaps may have been designed as some acknowledgement of his past services to the city (for he had at that time been Town Clerk about 14 years), or at least may be regarded as a mark of the estimation in which they were held. This view is somewhat confirmed by another grant of a different kind made some years later.

"On the 14th of December. 1436, the city in order to show their sense of the value of the services he had rendered them, and that he might thereafter enjoy the greater quiet and tranquillity, granted him a patent of exemption under their common seal, from all summonses, watches, assizes, juries, recognizances, inquisitions, and assemblies whatsoever, within the city, and from being compellable against his will to take any other burthen or office than that which he then sustained. This privilege, which must have been a very important one in those days, was possessed by but very few persons, and was never conferred on any one but under some special circumstances, such as the rendering of important public services, and not unfrequently in return for the payment of a considerable sum of money.

"The terms of this grant would appear to indicate that Carpenter at this time began to entertain a wish to be relieved from the burthen of some of the public duties to which he was liable, and to prepare for retirement into private life; but it shows the high place which he occupied in the esteem of his fellow-citizens, as well as the generous character of his own feelings, that, notwithstanding this privilege of exemption, he in the same year was elected one of the representatives of the city in a Parliament summoned in the first instance to meet at Cambridge, but subsequently determined to be held at Westminster. The election for the city was made in an assembly of the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty, and is recorded in these words:

'Tuesday, the 20th day of November, in the fifteenth year of Henry the Sixth, (1436.)

'This day Henry Frowyk and Thomas Catworth, aldermen, were elected for the Parliament, by the said Mayor, and Aldermen; and John Carpenter, Junior, and Nicholas Yoo, draper, were elected for the Parliament by the Commonalty.

"Some time about this period Carpenter resigned his office of Town Clerk, which he had held upwards of twenty-one years. It is somewhat singular that no entry is to be found in the city's records of his resignation, as in the case of his predecessor, though there is one of the appointment of his successor, a Richard Barnet, or Bernat, on the 4th of October, 1438.

"In the following year the King issued a writ, dated the 26th of September, 1439, convening another Parliament: and on this occasion Carpenter was again selected to represent the city, in conjunction with Sir William Estfield, knight, and Robert Clopton, alderman, and Galfrid Feldyng, commoner. In the record of this election he is described as 'late common clerk of the city.' He was the only one of the four who had been sent to the preceding Parliament and as it was the general practice at that time to choose men who had not served the city in that capacity before, his selection a second time may be regarded as a strong testimony of the estimation in which his fellow-citizens held his services.

"It appears now to have become a settled desire with Carpenter to retire from public life altogether, for we find that, in 1439, the year of his last election to Parliament, he obtained letters patent from the King, dated 3d of December, 18th of Henry VI., exempting him for the whole of his life from all military and civil duties whatsoever, among which are included being returned to Parliament and receiving the honor of knighthood. (By a statute of the time of Edward the Second, persons who had land of twenty pounds a year in fee or for life were obliged to take the order of knighthood. This was done to assist the King in raising means for prosecuting his wars in France. And at the very time that Carpenter obtained the above grant, many persons who were liable to the imposition of knighthood, and refused to receive it, were obliged to submit to fines. Indeed the practice of extorting fines on this pretense was carried to such an extent, that the commons petitioned that it might be enacted that no man should be fined twice for not receiving knighthood, but the Crown refused its assent to the bill.) This patent, the original of which is still extant amongst the Cottonian manuscripts in the British Museum, is to the following effect:

'R. H.'

'The King to all his bailiffs and faithful people greeting. Know ye that of our special grace, at the humble request and for the ease of our dearly beloved John Carpenter, the younger, late secretary of our City of London, who in services to us and our progenitors there and elsewhere, from the times of his youth, not without great pains and unwearied loyalty, as well commendably as faithfully hath labored earnestly, we have given and granted, for us and our heirs, as much as in us is, to the same John, that he for the whole of his life shall have these liberties, that is to say: That he shall not be placed nor impanelled in any great assize arrayed or to be arrayed within our realm of England, nor in any other assizes, juries, inquisitions, attaints, or reviews whatsoever, although they may affect us or our heirs; nor be sworn or placed upon the trial of any arraignment, assize or panel, before whatsoever justices of us or our heirs to be taken. And that he shall not be appointed or assigned a leader, tryer, or arrayer of men at arms, hobellers (horsemen) or archers, nor custumer, searcher, comptroller, taxer, or collector of any customs, taxes, talliages, aids or subsidies whatsoever, to us or our heirs howsoever granted or to be granted. And that henceforth he shall not be nor be elected knight for any county, nor citizen for any city, to come to the Parliaments of us or our heirs.

And that he shall not be made Mayor, sheriff, escheator, coronor, constable, bailiff, justice of the peace or of sewers, nor other commissioner, officer or minister whatsoever of us or our heirs. And that he shall not by any means be constrained or compelled by us or our heirs, nor by the justices or ministers of us or our heirs whatsoever, to take upon him the degree of knighthood, or any of the burdens, offices or employments aforesaid, or hereafter to undergo, perform or occupy any other office, but therefrom shall be wholly free and entirely exempted by these presents. And further of our abundant grace we have given and granted to the same John, for us and our heirs, that although he may be hereafter chosen, ordained or assigned to any of the burdens, offices or employments aforesaid, or to undergo, perform or occupy any other office, contrary to the force, form, or effect of this our present grant, and shall refuse to undertake, perform or occupy such offices or burthens, yet by occasion of such contempt he shall not in any wise incur any fine, forfeiture, loss or damage, in body or goods, but that our own present charter of exemption, by the aforesaid John or any other whomsoever in his name, before whatsoever justices and ministers of us and our heirs in whatsoever place of record through our whole realm aforesaid, shown upon such showing shall surely take effect and be allowed to the same John without any other writ or process for that purpose further to be prosecuted, or proclamation to be made. And therefore we command that the same John be not contrary to our present grant in any manner disturbed or burthened. In testimony whereof, etc.

Witness, etc.

W. P. Le Bardolf, Chamberlain.'

"Carpenter's life of usefulness was now drawing to a close. Although not an aged man, his evident desire to withdraw from the fatigues and cares of public life, and the language employed in the grants of exemption which he procured both from the city and the Crown, seem to imply that he may have been the subject of impaired health or of some bodily infirmity tending to shorten life.

"The writer of this biography has not been able to trace any event in Carpenter's life subsequent to the date of the occurrences last mentioned. The gift which he made to the city for purposes of education had long caused it to be an object of great desire that his Will, by which the trust is supposed to have been established, but of which no copy had ever been known to be in the possession of the corporation, should be brought to light; but after very diligent search in many probable quarters, that important document is still undiscovered. The search, however, has not been an entirely fruitless one, for the writer had the gratification, a few years back, of discovering amongst the records of the Commissary Court of London, kept in the cathedral of St. Paul, a will of John Carpenter, which although it does not relate to the disposition of his lands and tenements (which according to a common practice in his time, formed the subject of a separate will), yet supplies valuable information on many other points, and gives a most interesting insight into a variety of particulars of a personal character, which could not possibly have been acquired at this remote period from any other source; and for much of what remains to be said of him we are indebted to this document. We learn by this will which is dated the 8th of March, 1441, that he lived (and most likely died) in the house which, as already mentioned, had been granted to him by the city. This house he describes as

his new tenement or hostel, wherein he dwelt, in the parish of St. Peter in Cornhill, with the garden adjacent, and the houses, cellars, sollars, and other appurtenances, situate as well on the north side of the same hostel, towards the high street, as on the south side of the said garden, near the ancient chapel of Leadenhall. This description seems to imply that it was a residence of some magnitude, and one befitting a person of good position in the social scale. Indeed there is reason to believe that Carpenter was the possessor of considerable wealth, that he lived in a style of comfort and even luxury, and that he maintained no very small household of servants and dependants.

"There are many deeds of conveyances enrolled in the Court of Hustings that show that he was constantly acquiring fresh property. There are also in the will of which we possess a copy, allusions to his other will, which prove that he left thereby considerable landed property. Besides this, the quantity of plate which he appears to have possessed, and the numerous bequests of money which he left, with other circumstances, clearly indicate that his means were very ample. He speaks in his will in a style of humility and of self reproach, of 'my silver vessels which have very often served me for the unreasonable and vain glory of the world:' and also of 'my furred gowns and other sumptuous vestments, which, God forgive me, I have many times abused in superfluous and useless observances.'

"Another thing which throws some light upon his circumstances in life, as well as his domestic character, is, that he appears to have had a chaplain resident with him, and to have been provided with other accessories for the administration of the services of religion in his own house, in the same manner that the nobility and other persons of rank of his time were. In one part of his will is this clause: 'I give and bequeathe to Sire William Taillour, chaplain, dwelling with me, as a memorial of me, my book De Meditationibus et Orationibus Sancti Anselmi;' and in another part he says 'I give and bequeathe for the service in the church of St. Martin Outwich, where my parents lie buried, my great missale and my best silver-gilt cup, together with my silver-gilt paxarium, and my two phials or cruets of silver, and my casula of white damask with all its trimmings.'

"Carpenter appears to have had no children of his own, but yet he evidently took pleasure in having a family circle about him. He bequeaths substantial tokens of his regard to several nieces and nephews, the sons and daughters of his two brothers; and one of these, Katherine, daughter of his brother Robert, he speaks of as having been with him from her youth. And, in another place, a legacy is left to 'a little Christopher,' who had been with him from his cradle. Many of his servants also he names and leaves legacies to; and to some who are old and poor, he leaves annuities for their lives.

"The writer regrets deeply that he is able to present no better account of the origin and nature of that gift of John Carpenter which forms the basis of the City School, than what is furnished by the meagre yet valuable statements recorded by Stow, that 'he gave tenements to the citye for the finding and bringing up of foure poore men's children with meate, drinke, apparell, learning at the schooles in the universities, etc., until they be preferred, and then others in their places forever.'

"This is the earliest description that is now extant of Carpenter's benefaction, but yet it is a century and a half later than the period of the gift. Although it is not known precisely

what authority Stow relied upon for his statement, there is no room to doubt that in its essential points, the account given by the venerable historian of our city is perfectly correct.

"The oldest book of accounts which the city now possesses (the earlier ones having been destroyed in the great fire of 1666, and a later conflagration at Guildhall in 1786), is for the year 1633; it contains a description of the property in question in its then existing state, and an account of what it produced; and also an account of the annual payments at that time under Carpenter's bequest. These are the earliest particulars that can be referred to. From these particulars it appears that, in 1633, the rental of the property amounted to 49£. 13s. 4d. *per annum*, and the charges upon it to 20£. 13s. 4d. *per annum*. We are unable to trace the gradual increase in value which the property subsequently underwent; but whatever it was, the surplus was absorbed in the general funds of the city and the charity remained on the same limited footing until nearly two centuries later.

"In the year 1823 the income derived from Carpenter's estate had increased to several hundred pounds a year, but the commissioners expressed no opinion as to the extension of the charity. The attention of the Corporation, however, being directed, in consequence of the Commissioner's report, to the state of the several charities under their management and the possibility of increasing their efficiency, the Common Council, on the 18th of January, 1827, after several reports from the committee for letting the City's lands to whom the consideration of the subject had been referred, agreed that the management and appropriation of Carpenter's charity should be extended in the following manner; namely, that four boys from the age of eight to sixteen years, sons of freemen of London, to be nominated from time to time by the Lord Mayor, should be sent to the grammar school at Tonbridge in Kent, under the management of the Skinners Company and the supervision of Dr. Knox, there to receive the benefit of a classical and a commercial education, and religious instruction in the principles of the Established Church of England, to be boarded and clothed at the City's expense and that the parents or friends of each boy, on his attaining the age of sixteen, upon certificate of his merit and good conduct during the period of his being at the school, should be entitled to the sum of 100 pounds, to be applied towards his advancement in life; and that the general superintendence of the charity and the providing of clothing for the boys should be under the direction of the committee of city lands, assisted by the chamberlain of London for the time being. By this arrangement, the annual expenditure in respect of the charity was increased from 19£ 10s. to about 420£."

"The same committee subsequently presented another report (in consequence of a reference which had been made to them on the 30th of May, 1833, respecting the proprietory consolidating Carpenter's charity with the intended schools, in which they stated that, although it was considered that the trust required to be performed under the will of Carpenter extended only to the providing of education, clothing and commons for four boys, yet, as the estates bequeathed then produced upwards of 900£ per annum, they were of opinion that, provided the alterations in the constitution of the school were effected which were recommended in their former report, the sum of nine hundred pounds should, after its opening, be annually contributed by the corporation towards its support; and that instead of four boys being sent to Tonbridge School, a like number should be selected, according to merit, as vacancies might

arise, to be clothed, boarded, and educated at the expense of the new establishment, up to the age of sixteen years, and, upon quitting, become entitled to the sum of one hundred pounds each, upon receiving a certificate of merit and good conduct while at the school. With this alteration the bill passed both Houses of Parliament, and received the royal assent on the 13th day of August, 1834. It is entitled 'An act to establish a school on the site of Honey-lane market in the City of London.' It recites that 'Payment was believed to be made in pursuance of the will of the said John Carpenter,' but that such will could not be found. The Act also authorizes the Common Council to delegate to a committee the general superintendence of the affairs of the school. Under the powers thus obtained, the corporation gave up the site of ground occupied by Honey-lane market, and erected thereon, at an expense of nearly twenty thousand pounds, the spacious and commodious edifice henceforth known as The City of London School." This school is now occupying its magnificent new buildings on the Thames embankment, corner of John Carpenter-Street. It was opened in 1883 by the Prince of Wales.

NOTE.—"The endowment of 900£ a year did not absorb the whole amount of rental which, at the time of passing the Act was derived from Carpenter's bequest. The property has since become enhanced in value; and in a few years, when many of the existing leases expire, will yield a very greatly increased revenue. Considering the intention with which the property was originally bestowed, and the generous interest taken by the corporation in the promotion of education, it is not improbable that at some future day it may become a question with them whether the entire income of Carpenter's estates should not be devoted to the purposes of education. The property, according to the description in the schedule to the Act appears to comprise the following number of houses, several of which have coach-houses, stables and other buildings attached to them, namely:

In Lower Thames street,	2
Cheapside,	1
Houndsditch,	2
Tottenham Court road, east side,	37
Alfred Place, west side,	21
Ditto, east side,	20
South crescent,	13
North crescent,	14
Tottenham mews,	3
Store street,	5
Chenies street,	1
Making a total of	119 houses,

besides other buildings. Of which number of houses the leases of 32 have but between seven and eight years to run; those of the others expire at various periods more remote."

WILL (No. 2) OF JOHN CARPENTER.

(From the Registry of the Commissary Court of London.)

(*Translation.*)

"IN THE NAME OF GOD, Amen. I John Carpenter, Junior, citizen of London, cogitating with earnest meditation how brief are the days of man, and that many persons,

losing their time in leisure and enjoyment, are suddenly beset with trials, and die very often intestate: Willing therefore, with God as my guide, whilst yet in the enjoyment of life and health and before languor clouds my reason, so to dispose of my frail and transitory goods that at the time of my departure from this world I may more calmly direct my whole mind to the Lord God my Savior and Redeemer, and return him thanks for benefits bestowed and humbly ask pardon for my transgressions. It is for this that being sound in body and mind, thanks be to God, I do now make, ordain, appoint and declare this my last will and testament in form following. In the first place with all possible devotedness, I do commend my sinful soul to the Lord Jesus Christ my Savior and Redeemer, and to his glorious mother Mary, and the whole college of all the saints above; and my vile corpse to be buried near the pulpit before the entrance of the chief chancel of the church of St. Peter of Cornhill, where I am a parishoner; willing that my funeral shall be made in a humble manner, to wit, with a black woolen cloth to be put upon my bier, and a wax taper of ten or twelve pounds at my head, and another at my feet, and with four or six torches at the most to be held around me, without any attendance of the rich or other worldly pomp. And I will that the torch-bearers be honest and virtuous poor indigent persons to be chosen according to the discretion of my executors, and that each of them shall have for his labor, and to pray for my soul, twenty pence, and one gown with a hood of strong russet cloth lined with blanket. And that my same executors after my funeral is over, shall bestow the aforesaid black cloth upon some poor and devout person, man or woman, to clothe himself therewith, and to pray for my soul. And I will also that the wax tapers aforesaid, after my said exequies, shall serve, as long as they will last, at the burial of the poor in the church of St. Peter aforesaid; and that the torches aforesaid, likewise as long as they will last, shall serve at the celebration of divine service in the same church and in the church of St. Martin Outwich where my parents lie buried. For I bequeath to the high altar and to the rector of the said church of St. Peter, for my tithes and obligations, if any there be forgotten or unpaid, thirteen shillings and fourpence; and to the same rector devoutly to keep and celebrate my exequies in the same church during one month after my death, and to each of the other chaplains there to pray for my soul, and to be present at my said exequies during the same month, six shillings and eightpence; and also to each of the parish clerks of the same, three shillings and fourpence; and to the fabric or repairs of the same, forty shillings. Also I bequeath for the sustenance and finding of a fit and devout priest to celebrate divine service daily in the same church of my soul, and the souls of my said parents and of all the faithful deceased, during the three years next after my death, twenty pounds. I bequeath also to the fabric of the said church of St. Martin, forty shillings; and to the rector of the same, to keep my exequies in form aforesaid during the month, ten shillings; and to each of the other chaplains of the same church, to pray for my soul and for the souls of my same parents and of all the faithful deceased, and to be present at my same exequies, and to celebrate daily in the same church for the same souls during the said month next after my death, six shillings and eightpence; and to the parish clerk, three shillings and fourpence. Also, to the praise and honor of God and of St. Martin, and that my soul, and the souls of Katherine my wife, and of my said parents, may be the more heartily remembered in the devotions and divine services henceforth to be made

within the same church of St. Martin, I give and bequeath for the service in the same church my great missale, and my best silver-gilt cup, together with my silver-gilt paxarium, and my two phials or cruets of silver, and my casula of white damask, with all its trimming. Also I will and bequeath that out of fifty marks' weight of my silver vessels, which have very often served me for the unreasonable and vain glory of the world, shall be made and provided according to the discretion of my executors, ecclesiastical vessels and ornaments, for the continual service in the said churches of St. Peter and St. Martin, to the praise and honor of God. In like manner I will that my furred gowns and other sumptuous vestments, which, God forgive me, I have many time abused in superfluous and useless observances, may be sold, and with their price be purchased, and given out to poor devout persons having need thereof, competent clothing, according to the discretion aforesaid. Moreover, I give and bequeath to the said Katherine my wife, over and above those twenty librates of land, and rent, which I have bequeathed and asigned to her by another will made of my lands and tenements, one hundred marks sterling in ready money, and fifty marks weight of my better-most gold and silver jewels and vessels not bequeathed in my present will, together with the moiety of all my kitchen vessels and utensils pertaining to my house or hostel in London. Also I give and bequeath to the same Katherine all that my new tenement or hostel wherein I dwell, in the parish of St. Peter in Cornhill, together with the garden adjacent, and the houses, cellars, sollars and other appurtenances situate as well on the north side of the same hostel towards the high street, as on the south side of the said garden, near the ancient chapel of Leadenhall, in which said tenement or hostel, with the garden, cellars, sollars, and the other appurtenances aforesaid, I the aforesaid John Carpenter have an estate and term of seventy years and upwards now to come, by grant of the Mayor and commonalty of the city aforesaid, as in divers indentures thereof made between us fully appears; to have and hold all the aforesaid tenement or hostel, with the garden adjacent and the houses, cellars, sollars, and other its appurtenances, to the aforesaid Katherine, for the term of twenty years next following after my death, if the same Katherine shall happen so long to live; but all my estate and term therein to come after the said twenty years, and immediately after the death of the said Katherine if she shall die in the meantime, I give and bequeath to the rector of the church of St. Peter aforesaid, and the wardens of the works and ornaments of the same church, to have and to hold to them and their successors during all the same term thereafter to come, for the exhibition and finding, with the emoluments and profits of all the said tenement or hostel, with the houses, cellars, sollars, gardens and all other its appurtenances, a fit and honest chaplain to celebrate divine service in the church of St. Martin aforesaid, during five years after the said hostel with the said appurtenances shall come into their hands, for my soul and the soul of the said Katherine and also the souls of our parents, benefactors and all the faithful deceased; and after the same five years, to dispose and distribute, out of the same emoluments and profits yearly, during the whole term thereafter to come in the aforesaid tenements, with the appurtenances, four pounds sterling amongst the poorer honest persons of the parishes of St. Peter and St. Martin aforesaid; that is to say, in each of the same parishes forty shillings, at the terms within written, to wit, on Christmas Eve or on Easter Eve, the Eve of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, and the Eve of St. Michael, by equal portions, and this according to the

discretion and conscience of the rector and wardens of the churches aforesaid for the time being; and all the residue which shall remain out of the like profits, over and above the due repair and charges of the tenement aforesaid, to be disposed of yearly about the necessary repair of the works and ornaments of the church of St. Peter aforesaid: Saving always and reserved out of the emoluments and profits aforesaid, twenty-six shillings and eightpence sterling, to be taken and yearly divided between the rector and wardens of the same church for the time being, in equal portions, for their labor and diligence done and applied about the fulfilment of the premises. Also I bequeath ten marks to be disposed of and distributed whilst I am lying at the point of death, or within two days after my death, amongst my poorer neighbors in the parish of St. Peter and in the next parishes; and twenty marks afterwards by turns, within the next year, at the good discretion of my executors. Also I give and bequeath to my brother Robert, as a memorial, and to superintend the execution of my present will, one of those two silver-gilt cups with a lid, which Thomas Knolle gave me, weighing twenty-five ounces; and in like manner I give and bequeath to my brother John the other of the same cups, being of the same weight. Also I give and bequeath to my kinsman Richard, son of my brother Robert, for the increase of his estate when he shall arrive at full age and mature discretion, one hundred shillings sterling. Also in like manner to John, son of my brother John, other one hundred shillings sterling. Also I bequeath to Joan, daughter of the said Robert, at her marriage, one hundred shillings sterling, and 'unam bassam peciam,' with a lid chased after the manner of a rose, with a little round apple and a sun gilt at the summit, and a salt-cellar and twelve silver spoons. Also I bequeath to Katherine, another daughter of the same Robert, who has been with me from her youth, at her marriage, ten marks sterling, and 'unam bassam peciam,' with a lid with a little round apple on the summit of the cover weighing twenty-three ounces and a half, with a salt cellar and twelve silver spoons. Also I bequeath to Margary, daughter of my said brother John, one hundred shillings at her marriage, and 'unam peciam stantem,' with a lid with a red flower (*cum blodio flore*) as well on the bottom of the piece as on the cover, and a salt-cellar and twelve silver spoons. Also I bequeath to the prior and convent of the Charterhouse of Shene, forty shillings. Also I bequeath to the prior and convent of the Charterhouse near London, of which I am an unworthy brother, forty shillings; and to the fraternity of Sixty Priests of London, whereof I am likewise a brother, forty shillings. Also I give and bequeath to Master John Carpenter, warden of the hospital of St. Anthony, as a memorial of me that book on architecture which Master William Cleve gave to me; and in like manner I give and bequeath to Sir John Neel, Master of St. Thomas de Acon, that book 'Cum secretis Aristotelis,' and other notable things which my master Marchaunt gave to me. Also I give and bequeath to John Rukberd, master of the hospital of St. Bartholomew in West Smithfield, twenty shillings. Also I give and bequeath to Master William Lichfield, rector of Allhallows in Roperia, twenty shillings; and to Sire Reginald Pecok, master of the college of St. Michael in Riola, twenty shillings; and to every chaplain of the said college, three shillings and fourpence; and to every other chaplain, not being a fellow, celebrating in the same church or college, two shillings; and to every clerk of the same college, or church, twenty pence. And I humbly beseech the said priors, convents, and other priests, my most dear fathers, that they will deign to have me heartily and especially remembered in their devout

orisons as long as they shall please. Also I give and bequeath to the choristers of the said college, to be shared equally amongst them, forty pence; and to the mancipium of the same college, twenty pence. Also I bequeath to the tutor and to each of the poor of the hospital near the said college, heartily to pray for my soul, twelve pence. Also I give and bequeath under the same form to every recluse in London, and for seven miles round, three shillings and fourpence. Also I bequeath to the prioress of Halywell, and to every nun there under the same form, twenty pence; and in like manner to the prioress of Stratford, and to every nun there, twenty pence. Also I give and bequeath to every house of the four orders of Friars Mendicant and Friars of the Holy Cross in London, thirteen shillings and fourpence; and to every brother, a priest of the same houses, threepence to pray for my soul. Also I bequeath to every poor lay brother and sister of the hospital of St. Mary within Cripplegate, and also to every poor sister in the hospital of St. Mary without Bishopsgate, St. Bartholomew in Smithfield, St. Katherine near the Tower, and St. Thomas in Southwark, twelve pence. Also I give and bequeath forty shillings sterling to be disposed of, at the discretion of my executors, amongst the poor lepers at Holborn, Locks, and Hackney, and the poor madmen at Bethlehem. Also I bequeath one hundred shillings to be disposed of by turns in food or money, according to the discretion of my executors, amongst the poor prisoners of Newgate, Ludgate, the Fleet, Marshalsea and King's Bench and also in the prison of convicts at Westminister.

* * * * * * * *

Also I bequeath to Agnes Page, my old servant, over and above her salary, forty shillings sterling. Also I bequeath to Margaret Elys for her advancement when she shall come to full age or be married, five marks. And to little Christopher in like manner, who has been with me from his cradle, when he shall come to full age, if he then be of good disposition, five marks for his advancement. Also to John Reynolds, twenty shillings. Also I give and bequeath to John Polley thirteen shillings and fourpence sterling, and one of my gowns at the choice of my wife. Also I bequeath to John Colop twenty shillings sterling; also to Agnes Vertesance ten shillings; and to John Gerard, ten shillings; and to Robert Umphrey twenty shillings over and above the annuity which I have assigned him in aid of his sustenance whilst he lives, as appears in the other will made of my lands and tenements. Also I will and ordain that my wife out of my goods shall support and maintain the poor and impotent Richard Gray, so long as he is willing to stay with her; but otherwise, that the same Richard shall have out of my goods in aid of his sustenance whilst he lives, by the hands of my said wife, sixpence every week, or that annuity which, in my other will made of my lands and tenements, I have assigned to him for term of his life at the choice of my aforesaid wife. And the residue of all my goods and chattels not bequeathed in my present will, after payments of my debts if any there be, I give and bequeath to my executors within written, to dispose of them in works of piety and mercy, as they may think most pleasing to God and profitable to the salvation of my soul, without making any inventory of such my goods and chattels to any ordinary; and, that the lord ordinary to whom the insinuation and proof of my present will shall belong shall not molest nor challenge my same executors for the like inventory, as he neither ought or is bound to do, especially as the last wills of the deceased are to be observed most carefully. I give

and bequeath to the same lord ordinary twenty shillings sterling, providing always that if any good or rare book shall be found amongst the said residue of my goods which, by the discretion of the aforesaid Master William Lichfield and Reginald Pecok, may seem necessary to the common library at Guildhall for the profit of the students there, and those discoursing to the common people, then I will and bequeath that those books be placed by my executors and chained in that library, under such form that the visitors and students thereof may be the sooner admonished to pray for my soul. And I do make, appoint, and ordain to be my executors of this my will my said wife, David Fyvian and William Chudworth; Master John Carpenter and my aforesaid brothers to be their supervisors and coadjutors. In testimony of all and singular which things to this my present will I have set my seal. Dated at London, on the eighth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand four hundred and forty-one, and in the twentieth year of the reign of King Henry the Sixth after the Conquest.

This present will was proved before us A. P commissaries etc., on the twelfth day of May, in the years of our Lord etc., 'forty-two, and administration etc., was committed to the executors mentioned therein."

THE CITY OF LONDON SCHOOL.

(*Extracts from its History.*)

"The City of London School was established in the year 1834, under a special Act of Parliament, by which it was endowed with an annual minimum sum of nine hundred pounds, payable by the corporation out of the profits of certain lands bequeathed to the corporation in 1442, by John Carpenter, Town Clerk of London, in the reign of Henry the Sixth, for the purpose, as his will expresses, of 'the finding and bringing up of foure poore men's children with meate, drinke, apparell, learning at the schools, in Universities etc., until they be preferred, and then others in their places forever.'

"The land so willed to the corporation has long since been covered with buildings and is situated in Tottenham Court road close to Chenies street.

"The constitution of the school has not greatly changed since the days of its first establishment. It is a day school for the education of 680 boys, between the ages of seven and nineteen. Each boy on entering must pass a simple elementary examination. The fees chargeable to parents have hitherto been ten guineas per annum. The educational advantages, therefore, are of a very superior character, considering the small amount of the scholar fees and this fact is duly appreciated by the public; for while the school numbers are quite full at the present moment, there are more than 300 candidates for admission whose names are before the committee.

JOHN CARPENTER, TOWN CLERK OF LONDON.

"The city land on which the new school building is erected is about one and a half acres, is an irregular oblong, having a frontage of 136 feet and a depth of more than 430 feet. This magnificent site has been valued by independent surveyors at 95,000 pounds. The estimated cost of the school buildings is set at 100,000 pounds, making a total cost of 195,000 pounds. Space will not admit of a general description of the building and we will only give a description of the principal staircase.

"Facing the vestibule, on entering, is the State staircase which leads up to the Great Hall, the balustrade and columns to this being of colored marble. The most striking feature on this staircase is the central niche on the half-landing, containing the statue of John Carpenter, the founder of the school. On the wall panels on either side of this are marble memorial tablets describing in eloquent language his numerous virtues and good deeds."

"The corporation of London, who have good reason to exult in the eminent position which the City of London School has attained under their fostering care, have, in a spirit of just gratitude, honored the memory of John Carpenter, by causing a statue of him to be placed in a conspicuous part of the building, with an inscription which presents a faithful outline of his character and good deeds, and will form an appropriate conclusion to the present narrative. It occupies five sides of an octagonal pedestal, and is as follows:

To the memory of
JOHN CARPENTER,
an eminent citizen of London
and member of the Company of Mercers,
who lived during the reigns of
Henry V. and Henry VI.
and who bequeathed
to the corporation of this city
certain lands and tenements
for the purpose of
maintaining and educating four boys
and sending them to the Universities;
from which bequest resulted
the foundation and endowment of
The City of London School
under the authority of
an Act of Parliament
A. D. M.DCCC.XXXIV.

He was distinguished by
his general attainments and learning;
his knowledge of the
laws, customs and privileges of this city;
his integrity of character, and universal benevolence.
From his earliest youth he was devoted
to the service of his fellow citizens,
and throughout the course of his life
proved himself
a ready defender of their rights
and a zealous promoter of their interests.

He was elected
Common Clerk or Town Clerk of London,
A. D. M.CCCCXVII.,
and held that office for twenty-one years,
during which period
he compiled that valuable treatise still extant
under the title of "Liber Albus."
He likewise
represented the city in Parliament,
A. D. M.CCCC.XXXVI. and M.CCCC.XXXIX.

As one of the
Executors of Sir Richard Whittington,
he conferred essential benefits
on the city
by promoting various public works,
especially
the erection of conduits,
the rebuilding of Newgate,
the enlargement of the Hospital of Saint Bartholomew,
the completion of the Guildhall,
and the formation of a library attached thereto,
to which he subsequently bequeathed
sundry rare books
for the benefit of students
resorting to the same.
In token of his eminent services
he was honored
both by his sovereign and fellow citizens
with peculiar immunities
and privileges.

He left munificent bequests
to the Charterhouse
and the Fraternity of Sixty Priests in London,
of which brotherhood he was a member,
as well as to many other
religious establishments and persons;
also
to the hospitals of
Saint Mary within Cripplegate,
Saint Mary without Bishopsgate,
Saint Bartholomew in Smithfield,
Saint Katherine near the Tower, and
Saint Thomas in Southwark;
to the houses
for poor Lepers at Holborn, Locks and Hackney,
and for poor Madmen at Bethlem;
and

to the prisoners in Newgate, Ludgate,
the Fleet, Marshalsea and King's Bench,
and the prison of Convicts
at Westminster.

He died
on the XIIth of May, M.CCCC.XLII;
and was buried
before the chancel of the church of
Saint Peter, Cornhill,
of which parish
he was an inhabitant and a liberal benefactor.
Thus
his comprehensive charity
embraced all the necessities
of his fellow men
and
the general conduct of his life
exhibited the character
of one who
(in the words of Holy Writ)
desired
'To do justly, love mercy,
and
walk humbly with his God.'"

WILL (No. 1) OF KATHERINE CARPENTER,

WIFE OF JOHN CARPENTER.

(From the Registry of the Commissary Court of London.)

Anno Dni MILmo Livijmo.

In Dei Nomine, Amen. The VIJth Day of the Moneth of February, the Yere of Our Lord MCCCCLVJth, and the Yere of the Regne of King Harry the VIth after the Conquest of England XXXVth, I Kateryn Carpynter of London, Widow, being in my Gode and Hole Mynde, Blessed be God, Make and Ordeyne thus my Present Testament and Last Will in the Manner and Fourme Ensuing. First, I Recomende my Soule to Almyghti God my Makar and my Savyoure, To our Lady His Blessid Moder, and to all the Holy Company of Heavyn; and my Body to be buried in the Chirche of Seynt Petre in Cornhull, before the quere Doore there. Where John Carpynter my late Husbande Lieth. Also I woll that at the Tyme of myne Exequies and Buryeng, that there be IJ Tapres, Oone at the Hede an other at the Fete, and no Mo, with IIIJ Torches, of the which, after myne Exequyes, I Bequethe IJ of Theyme to the said Chirch of Seynt Petre and the other IJ to the Chirch of Seynt Mighell in Basyngeshawe. Also I Bequethe to every of the IIIJ ordres of Freres, VJs, VIIJd. Also I Bequethe to every

Recluse and Ankresse abowte London, IIJs IIIJd. Also I Bequethe to Agneys Vertsanz, Ancrese of Seynt Mighells at Seynt Albons VJs VIJd. Also the Ancresse of Seynt Peters of Seynt Albons, IIJs IIIJd. Also I Bequethe to the Charterhouse of London, VJs VIIJd. Also to the Charterhouse of Shene VJs. VIIJd. Also I Bequethe to the Parson of Seynt Petre in Cornhull my somer Hallyng of Tapestry-Worke.—(a). Also I Bequethe to Sr. William Tailour —(b), XIIJs IIIJd. Also I Bequethe to Dame Elenore my best Cloke; and to John Elys—(c) my best Cloke next after. Also I Bequethe to Master Adam,—(d) which syngith in the said Chirch of Seynt Petre for my Husband and me, my little chasid Pece with the Covertill. of Silver and Overgilt. Also I Bequethe to Kateryn Dourter of Robart Carpynter—(e) and Wife of Piers Hulk, my best Towell. Also I Bequethe to Elyne, some Tyme my Servnt, and now Wiff to a Fishmonger of olde Fishstrete, my next best Towell. Also I Bequethe to Reynolde—(f) my Cousyn, and to his Brother, my IJ Masars—(g) which I use dayly. Also I Bequethe to said Reynold a cilour Testour—(h) with the Hangyng of Blu Bokeram which is in the Chamber in the Gardyn, with my best Fetherbed. Also to his Brother an other Fetherbed. Also I Bequetherto the said Reynold a Coverlet, and a Testour of Tapestery Work with a. white Bordour powdrid with the Name of J H S and Roses—(i). Also I Bequethe to the said Reynold and to his Brother, my pewter Vessels dayly used in my Kechyn, evenly to be departed betweene hem bothe. Also I Bequethe to the said Reynold a Peyre of Blanketts, and a Chest stondyng at the Bedis Fete with a dowble bottom. Also to his Brother a littil Chest of Vir. Also I woll there be do a Mass and Dirige—(k) for me in the Day of my Sepulture, at the Colage of Richard Whityngton, at which Dirige the Master shall have VIIJd, and every Fellow VJd, every Conductor IIIJd, every Clerk IIIJd, and every Chorister IJd. Also to the Tutor of the Almouse Howse VJd, and to every poore Man and Woman of the Almouse House IIIJd, to be at my Dirige. Also I Bequethe to Letuse my Servnt, a peyre of shets, and a Coveryng that lieth on her own Bed. Also I Bequethe to Robt, Clerk of Bassyngshawe, whom I make myne Executor—(l), a Rose pece of Silver, chasid. Also Richard Joly, an other Rose pece to be myne Executor, which pece is of Silver, and chasid. Also I Bequethe to Ric. Mordon, to be Over Sear of my Testament—(m), a Rose Pece of Silver, and chasid. Also I Bequethe to John Elys, my Servnt, a Rose Pece of Silver with a Covertle of the same, chasid; also myne hangyng Branche of Laton—(n) that hangeth in my hall; also my litill Morter of Brasse with the Pestell of Iren. And the residew of all my Silver Vessells, and of all my other Goods, I wolde they be solde be myne Executors and geven in Almesse to poore Peple for my Sowle, prayeng Theyme, and as fer as I may chargyng Theyme, Godely to do for my Sowle as they wolde be do to. Furthermore, where as there be XLs expressid in my former Testament—(o), of Owite Rentz, and of the Pencon of the Gildehall, which I have ordeigned by the said Testament to be disposid by thadvice of myne Executours and Other to the Sustentacon and Fynding of a Prest and other Things to be doon for my Master John Carpynter Sowle and myne in the said Chirch of Seynt Peter in Cornhull, and in the Chirch and Colage of Ric. Whityngdon, and in the Chirch of Seynt Martyns Otwiche, I woll that be the suffraunce of ye Parson of Seynt Petre in Cornhull and Chirch Wardons for the Tyme beyng. John Elys of longe Tyme my Servnt have the office to reseyve XX Marcs of the said Gildehall to me due for Terme of Yeris, and to receyve the quyte Rentz' expressid in my former Testament, and

do delyver Thayme and every Parcell of Theyme to the seid Parson and Chirchwardons for the Tyme beyng, according to my seid Testament of Quite Rentz. Provided for the XLs which of the XX Marcs I have ordeigned to be disposid by the said Parson and Chirchwardons for the Tyme beyng to the said Chirch Works and other Thyngs, I woll be theire Suffraunce that the said John Elys have XXVJs for his Laboure and VIJd as long as he dothe well. thereyn. And the XIIJs IIIJd residue of the said XLs I woll the Chirchwardons have it for her Laboure of the other Chargs of my said Testament.

Yeven at London, the Day and Yere abovesaide.

Also I Bequethe the same John Elys my litill Cloth with an Image of our Lady and Seynt John Baptist over the Chamber Dore—(p).

(a)—Halls and other chambers of this time frequently had their walls hung with tapestry, which was suspended with hooks, and taken down, and carried with *her* owner on a change of residence (*Archaeological Journal*, June, 1845, page 172). According to Stow (*Survey*, p. 275), Nicholas Alwyn, grocer, mayor in 1499, left by will 73Lbs. 6 S. 8 D. for a hanging of tapestry to serve for principal days in the Guildhall: but the historian adds, "how this gift was performed I have not heard."

(b)—Mentioned in her husband's will as chaplain dwelling with him.

(c)—One of the clerks of her husband, to whom he left a legacy. He is again mentioned in this will; and in her second will is appointed to collect certain rents devised by her.

(d)—Mentioned in her second will as "Adam Gerard, chaplain."

(e)—Mentioned in John Carpenter's will. as having lived with him from her youth.

(f)—John Reynold also received a legacy under her husband's will.

(g)—Mazer, a broad standing cup or drinking-bowl.

(h)—The canopy or covering at the head of a bed. A contemporary manuscript in the public library at Cambridge has a description of the interior of a chamber in a castle, which contains the following lines:—

"Hur bed was of aszure, with tester and celure (canopy)
With a bry t bordure compassyd ful clene.
There was at hur testere the kynges owne banere.
Was nevere bede rychere of empryce ne qwene."

—*Archaelogical Journal*, Sept. 1844, p. 344.

(i)—This description of a somewhat rich bead-head may be illustrated by the following lines from Drayton's Polyolbion, s. 26:—

"Who, led from room to room, amazed is to see
The furnitures and states, which all imbroideries be.
The rich and sumptuous beds, with tester-covering plumes;
And various as the sutes, so various the perfumes."

(k)—The "dirige" formed part of the office of the dead.

(l)—Described in her second will as Robert Welwyk.

(m)—Mordan was a clerk to her husband, who left him one of his books. She also appointed him an executor of her second will, in conjunction with Welwyk and Joly.

(n)—Latten, a hard mixed metal, closely resembling brass.—*Archaelogical Journal*, p. 154 and 210.

(o)—This "former testament" was in all probability revoked and another substituted for it; as one applicable to the same description of property, and for effecting similar purposes, was made subsequent to the date of this will. In it the bequest in favour of John Elys is repeated in more specific terms. It will be found in Appendix No. IV.

(p)—This "litill cloth" was probably a piece embroidery. In the *Archaelogical Journal* for January, 1845, is a paper by the Rev. C. H. Hartshorne, on "English mediaeval embroidery," which shows the various uses to which that art was applied: and it is somewhat singular that, amongst other instances, he quotes one of an ornament, made by royal command, very similar to that above alluded to. In 35 Hen. III., 1252, "Edward of Westminster is commanded to order a banner to be made of white silk, and in the center of it there is to be a representation of the crucifixion, with the effigies of the Blessed Mary and St. John, embroidered in orfrais, and on the top, a star, and a new crescent moon" (*Hardy's Introduction in the Close Rolls*, p. 46) Mr. Hartshorne says such modes of ornamenting chambers are frequently alluded to in early life.

WILL (No. 2) OF KATHERINE CARPENTER,

WIFE OF JOHN CARPENTER.

(From the rolls of the Court of Hustings, London.)

(*Translation.*)

"IN THE NAME OF GOD, Amen. On Wednesday the last day of the month of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand four hundred and fifty-seven, and in the thirty-fifth year of the reign of Henry the Sixth after the Conquest, I Katerine Carpenter, widow, citizen of London, relict of John Carpenter, Junior, formerly common clerk of the said city, reflecting with careful meditation how short and transitory are the days of man, and how many are suddenly involved in calamities, while therefore I am sound in mind and memory I conclude, make and ordain my present testament, containing my last will, as regards the disposal of certain quit-rents of mine below mentioned, issuing from certain lands and tenements within the city of London, in the following manner.

Imprimis: I give and commend my soul to Almighty God my creator and redeemer, and to his mother the blessed Virgin Mary, and to all his saints; and my body to be buried as I have fully declared in another testament of mine concerning my movable goods previously made.

Item: I give and bequeath to Hugo Damelet, rector of the parish church of St. Peter in Cornhill, London, and to the wardens of the works and ornaments of the same church and to all the parishioners of that church, those thirty and three shillings annual free and quit rent, which I have yearly issuing from a certain tenement of the Mayor and commonalty of the city, of London called Bakwelhalle, with the appurtenances, situate in the parish of St. Michael in Bassyeshawe, London, and from houses, lands and tenements of the said Mayor and commonalty, with their appurtenances, situate in the parishes of St. Peter on Cornhill aforesaid and of St. Botolph near Billyngesgate, London, and which I the said Katerine lately held jointly with William Chedworth and Robert Langford (who released to me all their right, interest and claim therein by their writing dated the twenty-first day of the month of April, in the twenty-seventh year of the reign of King Henry the Sixth after the Conquest), by the gift, grant and confirmation of John Gedney late Mayor, and of the commonalty of the city of London: to have levy and receive annually the aforesaid thirty and three shillings annual free and quit-rent at the four principal divisions of the year in equal portions, together with the power of distraining for the same rent as often as it may be in arrear unpaid, to the aforesaid rector, wardens and parishioners and their successors forever, under the form and conditions following: to wit, that that the said rector and wardens and parishioners and their successors keep and observe, or cause to be kept and observed in the said church of theirs every year for ever, on the twelfth day of the month of May if no lawful impediment prevent, or within two days next preceding or following that day, whichever may be better or more convenient, solemnly, devoutly and separately, one anniversary by note for the soul of the said John Carpenter my late husband, and for my soul, and for the souls of all the faithful departed, in the form following, to wit: a certain honest cloth being first placed on the preceding evening before the door of the chancel or choir of the same church, beyond the tomb where the body of the said John my late husband resteth buried, with one suitable wax candle at the head and another at the feet of the same tomb

burning, let the rector of the said church, or his locum tenens, and all the chaplains and clerks of the same church, devoutly and distinctly chant and sing a Placebo Dirige, with lauds, and with the full service for the dead used and accustomed on anniversaries of this kind; and on the morrow let them celebrate in the same place one high mass of Requiem, by turns, by note reverently and devoutly; and let two of their chaplains separately celebrate two masses without note, with the special collects and commemorations in the canons of their masses to be made for the aforesaid souls; and let each of the said wardens at the said high mass offer to God, for the aforesaid souls, one penny; but these exequies being finished, let the said rector or his locum tenens, the chaplains and clerks meet round the said tomb, and sing this response, "Libera me Domine," with others used for the dead in such cases, and then let them say the psalm "De profundis," with the appropriate versicles and prayers for the souls aforesaid; and let them also strike the bell of the same church during the time of the aforesaid exequies, as the custom is in other anniversaries of this kind, that the devotions of those who hear that striking may be more especially and more devoutly excited to pray to God for the souls commemorated. And further, that the same rector and wardens of the aforesaid church of St. Peter, for the time being do choose and cause to come thirteen of the more virtuous poor of either sex, namely, seven of the parish of St. Peter aforesaid, and six of the parish of St. Martin Oteswich, London, to be present at the said exequies throughout, and specially to pray for the aforesaid souls; provided always, that no common beggar, nor any other who may have had daily food from any fraternity or mistery of London or elsewhere, be nominated or chosen, or be of the number of these thirteen poor. And immediately on the complete finishing of this anniversary, that the rector and wardens divide and distribute each year sixteen shillings from the said thirty and three shillings rent, in form following; namely, that they pay and distribute to each of the chaplains of the said church of St. Peter for the time being, for their labor and diligence shown in the premises, fourpence; and to each of the parish clerks of the same for the time being, officiating on the said anniversary, fourpence; and to the same parish clerks between them, for the striking of the said bell, two shillings; and to each of the said thirteen poor present and praying at the said exequies, threepence; and for the wax appointed and used on the same anniversary, two shillings; also to the said rector, if he shall have been present at the aforesaid exequies, twenty pence, and if he shall have been absent only ten pence; and that they receive and retain twenty-one pence for each of the said wardens, for their labours and diligence in the collection of the said rent, and the keeping of the said anniversary, and for their offering aforesaid; and that they honestly and faithfully lay out and distribute the remainder of the same sixteen shillings, if, anything shall remain, among the more virtuous poor parishioners of the said church of St. Peter. And further, that the said rector and wardens and parishioners receive, have and retain for themselves and their successors every year for ever seventeen shillings remaining rent out of the said thirty and three shillings, for the support of the beam-light and other lights of the same church, on condition that no poor parishioner or servant of the said parish of St. Peter at the holy paschal season or at any other time whatever, at the Lord's table, shall be kept back or any way compelled to pay for any paschal light, commonly called candel silver, about the same paschal season, in the aforesaid church of St. Peter ordered or to be ordered. And

if it should happen that the aforesaid anniversary, or the said payment or distribution of sixteen shillings to be made in the form aforesaid, should cease in any year after my decease, or be negligently or remissly withdrawn, delayed or not take place, or that any of the poor or servants of the aforesaid parish of St. Peter, in the same holy paschal season or at any other time whatever, at the Lord's table, are kept back, forced or compelled to pay for any light before mentioned, in the said church at the same paschal season to be ordered or provided, then I will and ordain that the fee simple and possession of the same rector, wardens and parishioners of the aforesaid church of St. Peter, and their successors, of and in the aforesaid thirty and three shillings rent, shall altogether finally cease and determine, and be null and void. Nay, from thence accordingly I now give and will by this my present testament the aforesaid thirty and three shillings rent to the rector of the church of St. Martin Oteswich, London, the wardens, and the parishioners of the same church for the time being, to have, levy, and receive annually for themselves and their successors forever, together with the power of distraining for the same annual rent as often as it shall be in arrear unpaid after any feast on which it ought to be paid; on condition that they each year on the day aforesaid, or within two days next preceding or following the same day, keep and observe with six chaplains and the parish clerk of the same church of St. Martin for the time being, if there shall be so many stipendiary chaplains in that church, or with other fit chaplains in the place of those chaplains, failing either all or any of them of the same church of St. Martin (to be elected for all future times by the same rector and wardens of the same church of St. Martin who for the time shall be), the anniversary for the aforesaid souls in the same church of St. Martin, by note; also make and execute the payments to the chaplains and clerk observing the same anniversary, and the distributions among the poor, and all and singular the other things in their said church of St. Martin; and that the same rector and wardens of the same church of St. Martin for the time being receive and take for their labor and pains in a similar manner and form as the aforesaid rector, wardens and parishioners of the aforesaid church of St. Peter in the same church of St. Peter ought to make, execute, receive and take as aforesaid.

* * * * * *

I give and bequeath to the rector of the church of St. Peter on Cornhill, the wardens and parishioners of the same church, all that annual rent of twenty marks, which I have to myself my executors and assigns for a term of years, of the grant of the Mayor and commonalty of the City of London, at the four principal terms of the year, namely, the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, the Nativity of our Lord, Easter, and the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, by equal portions, by the hands of the chamberlain of the said city for the time being, from the issues, tolls and rents of a certain tenement called Bakwellhalle, situate in the aforesaid parish of St. Michael in Bassishaw, and all the lands and tenements of the said Mayor and commonalty in the parishes of St. Peter on Cornhill and St. Botolph near Billingsgate, London; to have, levy and receive annually, during the whole term I shall have it thence issuing, the aforesaid annual rent of twenty marks at the said four terms of the year in equal portions, together with the power of distraining for the same annual rent as often as it shall be in arrear unpaid, to the aforesaid rector, wardens and parishioners of the said church of St. Peter and their successors, under the following conditions; namely, that the same rector, war-

dens and parishioners and their successors, during the same term, do procure Adam Gerard, chaplain, to celebrate divine offices continually in the accustomed manner for the soul of the said John late my husband, and for my soul, and the souls of our parents, friends and benefactors, and of all the faithful departed, that is to say, a mass in the said church of St. Peter daily, between the sixth and seventh hour, if he shall be so disposed, but otherwise at any other hour, according to his pleasure. And I will that the said Adam shall in each day, ordinary as well as festival, be present at all the canonical hours and divine offices in the same church to sing, and at the antiphon of the blessed Mary on each festival day, and officiate and serve as is becoming at the said obsequies, according to his knowledge and ability, unless hindered by lawful or reasonable cause. Also that they pay yearly during the said term to the said Adam, chaplain, for his salary, eleven marks sterling; and if the said Adam shall be worn out by the weakness of old age or any other infirmity, so as to be unable to observe the said ministrations or obsequies, then I will that he nevertheless receive and have during the aforesaid term the said eleven marks annually. Provided always, that if it should happen that the said Adam dies before the end of the said term, then I will that the said rector, wardens and parishioners of the said church of St. Peter and their successors, from time to time during the said term, do procure one other fit chaplain to celebrate divine offices continually in the accustomed manner for the soul of the aforesaid John late my husband, and for my soul, and the aforesaid souls, that is to say, a mass in the church of St. Peter daily whenever he shall be so disposed. And I will that this other chaplain for the time being, on each day, as well ordinary as festival, be present, officiate and minister, there being no lawful impediment, to sing at all the canonical hours and divine offices in the said church of St. Peter. And I will that the said rector, wardens and parishioners and their successors, pay annually during the said term to this chaplain for the time being, for his salary, ten marks sterling. And that they pay to this chaplain for the time being annually during the said term, if he shall be willing to celebrate his mass daily between the sixth and seventh hours throughout the whole year, there being no lawful impediment, or, the said chaplain refusing thus to celebrate, to some other fit chaplain of the same church who shall be willing to celebrate in the usual manner his mass on each day at the aforesaid time throughout the whole year, thirteen shillings and fourpence sterling.

Also I will, bequeath and ordain that the said rector and wardens of the said church of St. Peter and their successors, according to their discretion and conscience, do lay out and distribute annually during the said term, four pounds sterling among the poor and more virtuous parishioners of the churches of St. Peter and St. Martin Oteswich aforesaid, namely, among the poor parishioners of each of the said churches, forty shillings; that is to say on the vigils of Easter, the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, St. Michael the Archangel, and the Nativity of our Lord, in equal portions.

And I will that John Elys, citizen of London, who for a long time hath faithfully served me, during the aforesaid term if he shall live so long among men, be the collector of all and singular the aforesaid rents; and that the aforesaid rector and wardens of the said church of St. Peter, and their successors, do pay annually to the said John Elys, for all the aforesaid rents thus annually to be collected and for all the aforesaid donations faithfully to be rendered yearly out of each of his rents, twenty-six shillings and eightpence sterling.

ARMS Argent, a Grayhound passent. and Chief Sable.

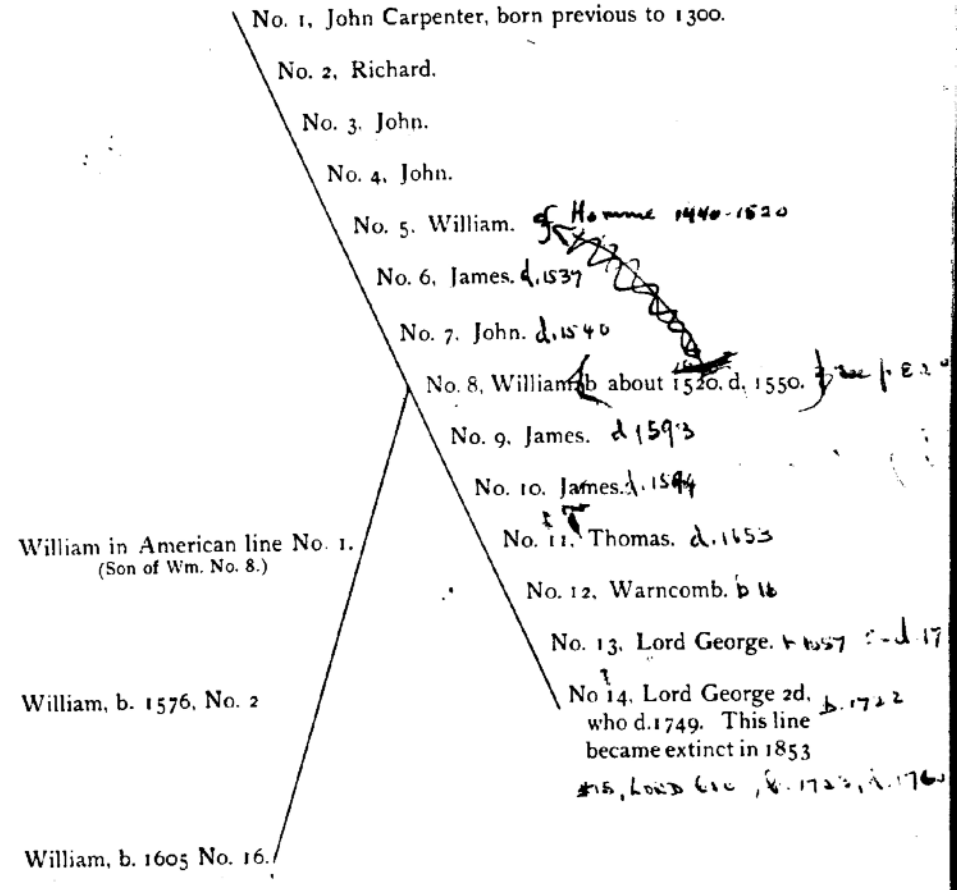
CREST A Grayhounds head, erased per fesse Sable and argent.

This Coat of Arms, was granted to WILLIAM CARPENTER, as appears by the records of the Herald's College, London, 1663, subsequently found on the Tombstone of DANIEL CARPENTER, of Rehoboth, Mass., who was born in 1669.

"Celeritas—virtus—fidelitas." Speed, Courage, Fidelity.

A Chart

Showing the line of Lord George Carpenter and where the American line branched off from that line; thus showing a continuous line to John Carpenter in active life in 1303.



William, No. 16, was the father of seven children, viz.: John No. 17, William No. 18, Joseph No. 19, Hannah No. 20, Abiah No. 21, Abigail No. 22, Samuel No. 23. Projenitors of the Rehoboth family.

And I will that, after the decease of the said John, the rector and wardens of the said church of St. Peter for the time being do lay out annually during the said term, for the repair of the said church and the ornaments of the same, and for the sustenation of the beam-light and other fit and necessary lights in the said church, twenty-six shillings and eightpence. And also that, after the decease of the said John, the said rector and wardens of the said church of St. Peter, and their successors, shall only be bound to levy the aforesaid annual rent of twenty marks during the aforesaid term, and not by any means to levy the other aforesaid rents, nor to procure another collector to levy the same other rents.

And I will that the wardens of the said church of St. Peter for the time being do annually retain and have among themselves during the aforesaid term out of the aforesaid annual rent of twenty marks, for their labor and diligence in the procuring and paying of the said chaplain and in the distribution of the said four pounds, thirteen shillings and fourpence.

Moreover, of this my testament I make, ordain and constitute my executors, that is to say, Richard Mordon, Robert Welwyk and Richard Joly. IN TESTIMONY of which I have set my seal to this my present testament. Given at London, on the day and year aforesaid.

In the thirty-sixth year of the reign of King Henry the Sixth after the Conquest (1458), came hither Robert Welwyk, one of the executors of Katerine Carpenter, late of London, widow, and made proof of the testament of the same Katerine, as regards the articles touching lay fee, by John Pypond and John Elys, citizens of London, witnesses sworn and diligently examined; who say upon their oath that they were present when the same Katerine made her testament in the manner aforesaid."

COPY OF THE WILL OF WILLIAM CARPENTER OF COBHAM.

(Taken from the Principal Registry of Her Majesty's Court of Probate in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.)

"In the name of God, Amen, the thirtieth day of January Anno Dominy millenimo sexcentesimo septuagesimo and in the three and twentieth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles, by the Grace of God of England. Scotland, France, and Ireland, King defender of the Faith, etc., I William Carpenter of Cobham, in the Countie of Surrey, gent, sick and weak in bodie, but of sound and perfect memorie, thankes be to Almighty God, considering the uncertayntie of Man's life, doe make, ordaine, and declare this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme following, and first and principally, I commend my soule into the hands of Almightie God my Creator and his sonne, Jesus Christ, my blessed Saviour and Redeemer, through whose most precious death and bloudshedding I assuredly beleeve that all my synns are pardoned and that I shall be made partaker of his everlasting Kingdome. And my bodie I commit to the earth from whence it was taken to be decently buryed at the discretion of my Executrix hereafter named and as touching the distribution of all my reall and personall estate whatsoever I do give, will and bequeath the same as following:—

First, I give and bequeath to the Minister of Cobham, forty shillings to preach my funeral sermon; and to the poor of said parish, five pounds to be distributed amongst them, as my Executrix (with the assistance of the Churchwardens then being) shall think fit; also I give and bequeath to my kinsman, Edward Foster of Marten in the County of Surrey, Yeoman,

tenn pounds; and to Margaret the wife of Nicholas Wood of Cobham, aforesaid, fortie shillings to be paid by my Executrix hereafter mentioned within six months next after my decease; and I give and bequeath to my servant, Amy Hopkins (if she shall be living with mee at the time of my decease) fortie shillings to be paid by my said Executrix within six months next after my decease; and to George Wadbrooke of Thames Ditton, gardiner, I give fortie shillings to be paid by the person and at the time last mentioned; also I give and bequeath unto John Covert, the sonne of John Covert of Hascombe in the said countie, fiftie pounds to be payed to him when he shall accomplish the age of one and twentie years; and I doe give unter my daughter-inlaw, Elizabeth, the wife of John Covert, fiftie pounds to be payd within six months next after my decease. Yet with this Provisoe that upon the payment of said summe the said John Covert, her husband, shall give good securtie by bond that hee, the said John Covert will pay unto Nathaniell, Elizabeth, Anthony, Richard, and Margaret, children, begotten of the bodie of the said Elizabeth, tenn pounds apeice when they shall severally accomplish the age of twentie years apeice. And my will and meaning is that the summe and summes bequeathed as aforesaid to John Covert, the sonn and to Elizabeth, his mother, as also to the other five last before mentioned shall be and remaine to the survivour or survivours of them; also all the rest and residue of all my goods and chatells, bonds, specialties, money, plate, household stuff, and all other, my real and personal estate whatsoever, I give and bequeath to Margaret, my dear and loving wife, whome I ordain and make sole Executrix of this, my last Will and Testament, enjoyning her to see my debts and legacies hereby payd, my bodie decently buryed, and this, my will in all things, carefully and truly performed; also I do make, and constitute and appoint William Inwood of the said Cobham, gent, my trustie and faithfull friend, Overseer of this, my will, desiring him to be adying and assisting to my said Executrix in the execution thereof; I do also give unto the said William Inwood for his paines therein twenty shillings to buy him a ring.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have hereunto set my hand seale the day and year first above written:

WILLIAM CARPENTER.

Signed, sealed, published and declared in the presence of us, { EPH WOOD. / ANNE WOOD.

The above written will was proved at London before the venerable man, Richard Loyd, Doctor of Laws, Surrogate of the venerable and honorable man, Sir Leoline Jenkins, Knight, also Doctor of Laws Master Keeper or Commissary of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury lawfully appointed on the eleventh day of the month of June, Anno Domini one thousand six hundred and seventy-two by the oath of Margaret Carpenter, the relic of the said deceased and the Executrix named in the said will to whom was committed Administration of all and singular, the goods, chattels and credits of the said deceased, that she should well and faithfully administer the same, she having been first sworn on the Holy Gospels. — *Literal (?) Translation.*

In Cobham, in the County of Surrey, in the Notre Chancel, on a flat stone is inscribed:

"Here lyeth interred ye body of
William Carpenter, Gent., who died ye 17th day of May,
1672, in the 73d year of his age."

W.C., Gent., a widower, married Margaret Clayton, widow, Feb 28. 1664/65
-Vide Westminster Marriage Licenses

THE COBHAM COAT OF ARMS.

"ARGENT, a Greyhound passant and a Chief Sable, is borne by the name of Carpenter, and was granted to William Carpenter of Cobham in Surrey, Esq., Gentleman of His Majesty's Honorable Privy Chamber, Extraordinary, by Sir Edward Byhe, March 4th. 1663."

ARMS Argent, a Greyhound passent and Chief Sable.

CREST a Greyhound's head erased per fesse Sable and argent.

DEFINITION OF THE ABOVE.

Argent is silver or white.

Greyhound passant represents the hound in a walking position.

Chief Sable, black.

Chief is the upper part of the escutcheon or shield.

Crest, the top of helmet.

Crest of Greyhound, the ornament of the arms.

Erased, to be torn off leaving the edge jagged or uneven.

Per, through the whole.

Fesse, a girdle or band.

Sable and argent, black and white through the whole of the greyhound and girdle on band.

The shield represents that the owner held the office of squire and was termed a gentleman.

The strongest and perhaps the most conclusive evidence, in our favor, of this connection of the English and American branches of the Carpenter family, is based on verified records and on the similarity of the Coat of Arms claimed by members of the American line and of that borne by some of those of the same name in England. A prominent link in this chain of evidence is furnished by Daniel Carpenter of Rehoboth, Mass., who died in 1763 and on whose gravestone is engraved a Coat of Arms known as the "Greyhound Arms." On the cover of a memorandum book, found by the writer, and belonging to Dr. Comfort Carpenter while a student at Harvard College in 1730, a Coat of Arms appeared similar to that represented on the gravestone of Daniel of Rehoboth. This was some thirty years earlier.

In the copy of a letter dated March 13th, 1847, written by the Hon. T. P. Carpenter of Woodbury, N. J., a descendant (in the 5th generation) of Samuel Carpenter who settled in Philadelphia with William Penn, additional light is thrown upon the wide-spread tradition of this "Greyhound Coat of Arms." This correspondent says "I have a seal which is said to be a copy of the family Coat of Arms. My grandfather (aged 94) has told me that it was so reported. I should mention that the seal was engraved from the seals on several old letters written by the Samuel Carpenter (this grandfather's brother) of Jamaica. It seems to be in heraldic language." Then he goes on to describe the seal which corresponds, with some slight differences in the crest, to that of William Carpenter, of Cobham, Surrey County, England, granted in 1663. (The compiler has in his possession a letter written many years ago, on which is the impression made in sealing wax of the seal referred to by Hon. T. P. Carpenter, and it compares almost exactly with the "Arms" on Daniel Carpenter's gravestone.)

A letter from Jesse F. Carpenter, of Cazenovia, N. Y., dated June 22nd, 1895, establishes still further the existence of a Coat of Arms in the line of the American Carpenters. A few years since Mr. Carpenter spent some time in England where he carefully examined the books

Demoted to Philadelphia (on Page 833)

on Heraldry, and among the Coats of Arms belonging to the several Carpenter families he had no difficulty in identifying the one so often described to him by his father as the one claimed by the American branch. He furnishes us with some interesting information concerning its origin. He says: "I suppose you know why the Greyhound was chosen. It is supposed to be the embodiment of Courage, Speed and Fidelity. Our ancestor was at this time King's messenger, (it was a nobleman's office of honor), and a little gold greyhound concealed on a chain is even to-day the badge of office of a Queen's messenger; so the greyhound was chosen as a Coat of Arms."

Tradition, like circumstantial evidence, leaves a doubt, but many times proves to be correct, and may be taken as evidence when no records can be obtained and accepted. Tradition is rarely manufactured out of nothing and while correct as to the main facts may be incorrect as to detail. In our case, the cumulative evidence of it would seem to give the American Carpenters a strong presumptive title to these Arms. Mrs. Ruth A. C. Silk, a descendant of John Carpenter of Jamaica, L. I. (grandson of William) mentions the existence in her family of a tradition that the Carpenters had a noble English ancestry. The English branch possessed parks, houses, hounds, etc., and the American descendants had a Coat of Arms portrayed in colors on parchment, which had been preserved in the family from generation to generation until the Revolution, when it was destroyed by the carelessness of a servant. The description of this Coat of Arms corresponds with those mentioned above. Traditions of a similar character are found among other branches of the family. One family in Vermont, particularly, represented by Mrs. Adams of South Royalston, a daughter of Galen Carpenter, claims that a Coat of Arms belonging to the Carpenter family has long been in her possession, consisting of a greyhound with some other designs. Henry S. Carpenter of Osceola, N. Y., gives the substance of the recollections of an aunt of his who died in 1851, aged 77 years. She substantiated the statements generally received of the three William Carpenters who came over in the "Bevis" in 1638. She had a faint recollection of a Coat of Arms representing some sort of animal, and of having heard her father frequently speak of it, and thought it was recorded on the Town Books of Rehoboth.

These are some of the facts connected with the history of the "Greyhound" Coat of Arms in America. But it must be evident to the readers that these Arms could not and would not have been assumed by any American branch of the family, and then by other families independently of each other, and without any knowledge of their relationship, unless their claims had been legitimate.

This being so it was our purpose to use the Coat of Arms in question as a means of continuing our researches in England and by its aid to establish a connection between the English and the American Carpenters. For, says a writer in *Heraldry in America* "A large proportion of the American colonists, from New England to Georgia, belonged to families of position in England, and they kept their old-world traditions on this side of the water. Tombstones, silverware and bookplates are to be found in large numbers bearing the Arms of their owners whose descendants with perfect propriety and with no disloyalty to the Republic use them to this day. Those Arms are often the means of tracing family connection; and on this account

he who uses a shield without right, not only sins against good taste but helps the confusion of records."

Entering upon this line of investigation the compiler put himself in communication with John P. Jaynes, now deceased, a gentleman by profession a lawyer, and one who had had considerable experience in this country and abroad in looking up titles to estates. Accordingly, making use of the escutcheon found on the gravestone of Daniel Carpenter of Rehoboth as a clew, Mr. Jaynes prosecuted his researches in England which led him to the discovery that a certain William Carpenter of Cobham, Surrey County, had been granted an identical Coat of Arms, March 4th, 1663. This William died in 1672 and left no heirs; so that his Arms would be inherited by the next of kin on the male side, failing heirs of his own body. Supposing now that neither Daniel nor the other descendants of William in this country would have adopted these Arms of William Carpenter of Cobham unless they could have furnished some legitimate claim to them through the failure of direct heirs of this William of England, it is more than mere speculation to consider that the first William who emigrated to this country in 1638 was related to William of Cobham, perhaps a cousin, or perhaps an uncle as he was twenty-five years older than the latter. Furthermore, the heirs to this title and estate failing in England, it was but natural for the surviving heirs, though now settled in America, to claim what would have been justly their due had they remained in the mother country. Another fact which seems to make our assumption more probable, is that, so far as we have been able to discover, the Greyhound Arms were not used till after the death of William of Cobham, since they could not have been borne unless they had been willed, or at least until his death made it legal for the next of kin to assume them.

It is a well-known fact that William I. who came to America in 1638 and returned to England, leaving his son and grandson here, made a short stop at Wherwell which is about forty miles from Cobham to the eastward; and it is not improbable that William the emigrant and William of Cobham were related. The Greyhound Arms were borne by the Carpenters of Sussex and Surrey and are found on church windows in both Sussex and Surrey.

Following up this line of discovery the compiler learned from his agent in England, that William Carpenter of Cobham, who died without heirs in 1672, was a descendant of the family to which John and Gregory Carpenter of West Barnes, Surrey, belonged. It has been claimed that the Tyrconnel branch belonged to the same family. Hence the American family must have the same origin.

The compiler has shown conclusively from certified copies of English records the line of descent from John Carpenter of 1303 and claims that the Rehoboth Branch of the family has the right to the Greyhound Arms. This Coat of Arms was granted to William of Cobham in 1663, 27 years after the emigration of his cousin William to whom they came by right of heirship, he being, beyond a reasonable doubt, the next of kin.

William of Cobham was without doubt the son of Alexander, and therefore a brother to Alice who married for her first husband a Southworth and for her second husband Gov. William Bradford. It is a well-known fact that Gov. Bradford paid his addresses to Alice Carpenter and was favorably received by her; but the marriage was opposed by her father on account of Bradford's inferiority in rank and social standing and she was therefore induced to marry

Southworth. This circumstance proves that Alexander was a man of wealth and high standing which is also proved by his relationship with the Tyrconnel Carpenters. All the daughters of Alexander emigrated to America and there is no record or tradition that any part of the estate came to them; this clearly indicates that Alexander had a son who inherited the estate in England. By the English laws the son would receive the inheritance leaving the daughters without means and hence the offer of Gov. Bradford to defray the expense of the passage if Mary would come to America and make her home with them. His letter will appear later.

There must have been some correspondence between William of Cobham and his sister Alice Bradford, for it was a well-known fact among the members of the family in this country that he had been made a Squire and given the title of Gentleman; also that he had received the grant of the Coat of Arms and was without heirs. There was a tradition in the family of Simeon Carpenter who was born in 1759, that he was told by his father when a mere boy that their only near relative in England had died without heirs and that the branch of the family had become extinct there. This tradition was repeated to the compiler by Simeon and he considers it reliable as it could not very well refer to any other except William of Cobham. It also appears by tradition that the Greyhound Arms on parchment were sent over to the family of William Carpenter and passed to the eldest son, John who settled at Jamaica. It was kept in this family and handed down from generation to generation until some time after the Revolution, when it was accidentally destroyed.

The following list will show the line of Tyrconnel Carpenters commencing with John of 1303.

John Carpenter, born about 1303.

Richard, son of John, born about 1335.

John, Sr., son of Richard and brother of John, Town Clerk of London.

John, son of John Sr., born about 1410.

William, son of John, born about 1440, died in 1520. (The William of Homme.)

James, son of William.

John, son of James.

William, son of John, and father of William who came to America in the ship "Bevis" in 1638, and returned.

James, son of William, died in 1593.

James, son of James, died in 1599.

Thomas, son of James, died in 1653.

The Thomas last mentioned left six sons, being succeeded at the Homme by his eldest son Richard whose grandson dying in 1733 left the estate to his second cousin, Lord Carpenter.

Warncomb Carpenter, the sixth and youngest son of Thomas who died in 1653, warmly espoused the Royal cause and in the battle of Naseby, fought June 14, 1645, received wounds which after years of suffering caused his death. His youngest son, George, became page to the Earl of Montague and on account of faithful service rendered to the Crown was created Baron Carpenter of Killaghy in 1719. He died on Feb. 10th, 1731, and left an only son George (2), who dying in 1749, left a son George (3), born August 26, 1723, who on May

29, 1761, was raised to the dignities of Viscount Callingford and Earl of Tyrconnel. He died in 1762. This line became extinct in 1853.

A recapitulation of the foregoing statements and a repetition of names belonging to heads of families from 1303 to 1638, the time of emigration, will better serve to fix the English line of succession in the mind of the reader.

The statements in Playfair, Burke, and Davis and Owen, in regard to the descent of the Tyrconnel Carpenters from John of 1303, and also from William of Homme, establishes the fact that the Homme Carpenters are all descended from John of 1303. William Carpenter, (No. 8,) the great grandson of William of Homme, was the direct ancestor of the Tyrconnel Carpenters; and his third son William, was the progenitor of the Rehoboth branch of the family.

No. 1. John Carpenter, the first of the name who can be found in English historical records was born about 1303. He was a member of Parliament in 1323.

No. 2. Richard Carpenter, a son of John No. 1, was born about 1335. His wife was Christina. They were both buried in the church of St. Martin Outwitch, Bishopsgate street, and so also were some other members of the family. There seems reason to believe that Richard was a citizen of London, engaged like most citizens of his time, in some trade. The rolls of Parliament of the 5th Richard II., 1381, contain a pardon, in which several persons of the name of Carpenter are mentioned as being excepted from its benefits, and among them one who is described as Richard Carpenter of Billiter Lane, London. The City records also contain an entry of a recognizance entered into in 1410, before the mayor and aldermen by two citizens, respecting the guardianship of an orphan, one of the parties to which is John Norman, goldsmith and the other, Richard Carpenter, chaundeler." These two entries may possibly refer to one and the same person, and that person be Richard, the father of John Carpenter, Town Clerk of London. Richard inherited at least, his portion of his father's estate. He was a chaundeler and probably a goldsmith, both trades indicating wealth. He was, as appears in history, a prominent man in social as well as in business matters. That he was wealthy appears from the fact that his sons received a liberal education, provision being then made by the Government for education only in the common branches, and that to a limited extent.

No. 3. John Carpenter, Sr., son of Richard No. 2. He was an elder brother of John Carpenter, Town Clerk. It was not then uncommon for two brothers to be named alike, and the John who became famous as Town Clerk of London, and "whose benevolent bequest formed the basis on which the CITY OF LONDON SCHOOL was founded," was distinguished by being described as John Carpenter, Jr., or the younger. "Stow in more than one place calls him Jenkin Carpenter, which the readers of Chaucer will know is the diminutive of John as Simkin is of Simon." In the will of John Carpenter, Jr. the elder John was remembered, as was the brother Robert, by the gift of "one of those two silver-gilt cups with a lid, which Thomas Knolle gave me, weighing twenty-five ounces." John Sr., and Robert were appointed executors of the will.

No. 4. John, son of John No. 3.

No. 5. William, son of John No. 4. born about 1440, died in 1520. (He was William of Homme.)

No. 6. James, son of William No. 5.

No. 7. John, son of James No. 6.

No. 8. William, son of John No. 7. He had several children, namely:

No. 9. (1) James; (2) Alexander; (3) William; (4) Richard.

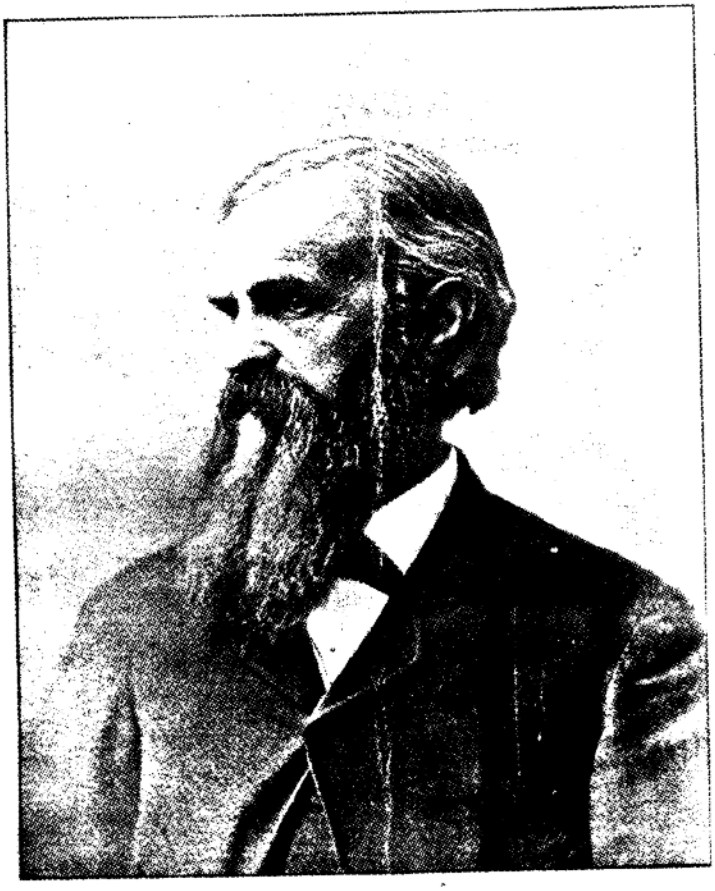
No. 9—1. James inherited the estate of his father.

No. 9—2. Alexander was born about 1560. He was a Dissenter and on account of religious persecution removed with his family to Leyden. It was probably this Alexander who stopped at Yarmouth on his return to England. After quiet was restored he settled in Sommersetshire where his wife died. He had several children whose names will be found in the American Ancestry, as the daughters came to America. His youngest child and only son was probably William of Cobham, known as the one to whom the Greyhound Arms were granted in 1663.

No. 9—3. William Carpenter, born in 1576, was a carpenter by trade and lived in the City of London. He rented certain tenements and gardens in Houndsditch in 1625 to him demised for 41 years with a covenant to build within five years, which tenements and gardens were heretofore conveyed to the city's use for the support of the Carpenter Free School by John Carpenter, Town Clerk of London.

This William, the progenitor of the Rehoboth family, came over in the ship "Bevis" with his son William, son's wife Abigail and their children. He was registered at Southampton, at the time of emigration as a carpenter by trade and as coming from Wherwell, but it is evident that he was a resident of London. It appears that all the family were Dissenters and consequently obliged to leave the City of London for a more quiet place. Alexander went to Leyden and William, the son of William No. 8, went to Wherwell. There is no evidence that the father was there only as he went to join his son at the time of emigration.

No. 9—4. Richard Carpenter the fourth son of William was born about 15—; it is supposed that he went to Amesbury, where he is known to have had property, in order to escape the religious prosecution. He was the father of William Carpenter who came to America in 1636, and settled in Providence with Roger Williams and is known as the progenitor of the Providence branch. The record and genealogy of this family is in the hands of Daniel H. Carpenter, of Maplewood, N. J., who is a direct descendant of Joseph, who settled at Mosquito Cove, L. I., and was the son of William of Providence, R. I.



DANIEL H. CARPENTER.

See page 34.

American Ancestry.

INTRODUCTION.

A distinguished American clergyman has observed "There are riches of moral power in such ancestry as ours." The history of a nation being nothing else than the collective history of families that compose that nation it is plain to see that sufficient reason exists why families should have their histories written. They are thus connected with the great transactions of the past and posterity is enabled to discover what its ancestor had to do with the successive portions of the nation's history.

Burke truly said "Those only deserve to be remembered by posterity who treasure up the history of their ancestors."

I am aware that some persons do not highly appreciate researches of this nature. This want of appreciation may arise from early prejudice, and it may arise from a misconception of the whole matter. It also may arise from too intense an occupation of the mind with the present, excluding almost wholly the influence of the past, and even of the future.

It is surely no credit to any man to be regardless of the past from which the present has sprung, and without which the present cannot be interpreted. Bearing directly upon this very point, I will quote, as appropriate for this introduction, from the Rev. Samuel Miller, D. D., Professor in the Theological Seminary at Princeton, N. J., who at the age of eighty-one thus expresses his opinion in a letter to the compiler of the Foot Genealogy, dated Feb. 4, 1843. "I am ashamed, my dear sir, that the business of genealogy has in time past engaged so little attention, and now, when I see so much of its real value, a great deal truly interesting to me has irrevocably gone."

Edward Everett said "The sacred tie of family reaching backward and forward binds the generations of men together and draws out plaintive musings of our being on the solemn alteration from cradle to grave."

Another writer has said "The strength of England and the United States is fed continually by memories of Cressy and Agincourt, of Bunker Hill and Saratoga; while long centuries of darkness and bondage have enfeebled the Chinese and Irish."

What is thus true of nations is also true of families. There is not an intelligent, public spirited, virtuous man anywhere to be found who can safely deny that the motives which lead him to virtue and patriotism are strongly influenced by the consideration that his ancestors were brave and upright men.

We believe with Webster that "there is a moral and philosophical respect for our ancestors which elevates the character and improves the heart."

Mr. Stevens, an antiquarian from Barnet, Vt., during his researches in England, took from the Clearance Records at Southampton, the registration of the Weymouth Carpenter family, as they embarked in the ship "Bevis." The Bevis sailed in May, 1638, with sixty-one passengers, among whom were "one William Carpenter, of Wherwell, aged 62 years; William, his son, aged 33 years, son's wife Abigail aged 32 years, and four grandchildren of 10 years

or less, names not mentioned in the Clearance: and a servant, Thomas Bansholt, aged 14 years."

Wherwell, which is given as their place of residence, is spelled in different ways, namely, Whorweli, Wherewell, Wherwell and Horwell, and is about seven or eight miles north of Surrey and 25 miles north of Southampton (by the map).

The American Ancestry is to be confined to one branch of the Carpenter family, the descendants of William (born in 1605) and his wife Abigail who came over in the Bevis in 1638. There were others of the same name who emigrated to this country but space will not permit mention of them in this work. We will, however, go so far outside as to give a short account of the daughters of Alexander Carpenter, as they were the first of the Carpenter family to come to New England for a home.

What is known of Alexander Carpenter is given in the English Ancestry. He had six daughters, namely: (1) Mary, (2) Alice, (3) Julia Ann, (4) Agnes, (5) Priscilla, (6) Bridget. He had a son William, b. in 1599, who lived and died in England.

Mary, b. probably about 1587; d. at Plymouth, March 19, 1667, aged about 80 years: as the records say "A Godly old maid never married."

After the death of her father she stayed with her mother and cared for her wants. At the mother's death Mary came to America and lived with her sister, Alice Bradford, as appears by a letter written to her by Governor Bradford. The letter, copied from the Genealogical Register, is as follows:

"LOVING SISTER:

We understand by your letter that God hath taken to himself our aged mother out of the troubles of this tumultuous world and that you are in a solitary condition as we easily apprehend. We thought good therefore, to writ these few lines unto you, that if you thinke good to come over to us you shall be welcome: and we shall be as helpful unto you as we may, though we are grown old and the country here more unsettled than ever, by reason of the great changes that have been in these late times, and what will further be the Lord only knows; which makes many think of removing their habitation, and sundries of our ministers (hearing of the peace and liberty now in England and Ireland), begin to leave us, and it is feared many more will follow. We do not writ these things to discourage you, for we shall be glad to see you if God so dispose: but if you find not all things here according to your expectations when God shall bring you hither, that you may not think we dealt not plainly with you.

This bearer is to come as near to you as Dorchester, and hath promised to see this letter safely conveyed to you, and if you can writ or send to him he will give you best directions and furtherance as he can about your coming over. His occasion will be most at London: he dwells here with us and is to return next year. He is a brother to Mr. Winslow. But we consider your best and easiest way will be to come to Bristol if there be any passage: and if you cannot pay for your passage, agree with the master and I will pay it here. We have sent letters formerly which we perceive have miscarried: but I hope this will come safe to your hands. The rest of your friends are all in health, blessed be God. We hope you will have such an opportunity that your passage will be comfortable, thus desiring the Lord to keep you and bring you in safety.

With our love remembered unto you we take leave and rest.

Your loving brother and sister.

WILLIAM BRADFORD.

(Dated) Plymouth, Aug. 19, 1664."

DIRECTIONS OF THE LETTER.

"To Mary Carpenter at Wrington, in Somersetshire, some eight miles from Bristol; this letter to be left at the house of Joseph Leggat, near the sign of 'The Rose' in Ratcliffe street in Bristol, to be conveyed as abovesaid."

Alice, b. about 1590: m. Edward Southworth, 1611. By Southworth she had two children, Constant and Thomas: m. 2d, Gov. William Bradford, August or September, 1623. She d. in 1670. He d. May 9, 1657. She had by Bradford three children, namely: William, Mercy and Joseph. Her two children by Southworth came over with her.

Alice mentions in her will her sister Mary and wishes to be buried near her husband. She also mentions Constant Southworth, Joseph Bradford and grand-daughter Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Southworth. A family of Southworths to which Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter belonged, resided in the same part of Somersetshire at that time. Wrington, a town in the County of Somersetshire, England, is seated among the Mendip Hills, nine miles northwest of Wells and 125 miles west of London and nine miles from Bristol. The tradition is that Governor Bradford, when a young man, paid his addresses to Alice Carpenter; but on account of his inferiority in rank was opposed by her parents. Consequently against her natural feelings she was induced to marry Southworth. By him she had two children and was left a widow. Bradford after his arrival in America, became Governor, and having lost his wife soon after wrote to his first love in substance like this:

"I am not that Bill Bradford I once was. I am now Governor of the Colony, a widower, and if you will come to America I am at your service." Accordingly she came in the ship Anne, arrived at Weymouth in June, 1623, and soon after her arrival married Governor Bradford. They were married Aug. 14, 1623, and theirs was the fourth marriage in the Colony Governor Bradford came over in the Mayflower, in the year 1620, with his wife Dorothy. They were married at Leyden, Nov. 30, 1613. She was drowned in Cape Cod harbor, at anchorage. It was then he married for his second wife, Alice Carpenter Southworth.

Mr. Bradford was chosen Governor in the year 1621 when only 31 years of age, and was elected every year (except five) to 1657, serving as Governor 31 years. His wife Alice was highly respected by the whole community.

Julia Ann; m. George Morton, of York, England, July 23, 1612.

Her father, Alexander Carpenter, and her sister, Alice Carpenter, were witnesses to her marriage; also Ann Robinson, and Thomas Morton, brother of the groom. George Morton with his wife Julia Ann Carpenter arrived at Plymouth in the ship "Anne", Captain William Pierce, Master, in July, 1623. They brought with them four children.

① Agnes; m. Dr. Samuel Fuller, April 30, 1613.

She died before her husband came to America and was buried beneath St. Peter's church in old Leyden Town. In the record of their marriage she is represented as being from Wrington, England. At the marriage William Hoyt, the groom's brother-in-law, and Alice Carpenter, the bride's sister, were the witnesses. After the death of Agnes, Dr. Fuller came to America in the Mayflower and married for his third wife, Bridget, the sister of his first wife.

Priscilla: m. William Wright, one of the passengers on the Fortune.

① Bridget: m. Dr. Samuel Fuller: she came over with her sister, Alice Southworth (Bradford).

① See notes Page 833

GENERATION THREE.

EXPLANATION.

The generations of the family are numbered from William Carpenter[1] born about 1540. He will be called Generation 1 in the American Ancestry. His name will be found in the English family No. 8 a great-grandson of William Carpenter of Homme, in the Tyrconnel line of Lord George Carpenter.

William Carpenter[2] born in 1576, a resident of London and son of the above named William Carpenter No. 8, who came over in the Bevis in 1638 with his son William, wife Abigail and returned in the same vessel in which he came over, will be Generation 2 in the Rehoboth family.

William Carpenter[3], No. 16, born in England 1605, who came to America in the ship Bevis, the progenitor of the Rehoboth family is Generation 3 in this genealogy and his family will be No. 7 ; from these No's. the families will be continued in their order.

William Carpenter No. 16, wife Abigail, had seven children viz: John No. 17 ; William No. 18 ; Joseph No. 19; Hannah No. 20 ; Abiah No. 21 ; Abigail No. 22 and Samuel No. 23. From the foregoing No's the American Ancestry will be continued in the order as they will appear on this record.

Directly under the head of the family will be given the name in each generation (one or more) as will appear with the individual number attached to each name as an index to the family, showing the line back to one of the five brothers, sons of William Carpenter named above, showing at a glance from which of the five the family descended, also where each name can be found in the individual line.

16. I. WILLIAM[3] was b. 1605 ; his wife was *Abigail* ; she d. Feb. 22, 1687 : he d. (7) Feb. 7, 1659, in Rehoboth, Mass. A farmer.

William Carpenter was admitted a freeman of Weymouth, May 13, 1640; was representative of Weymouth, in 1641 and 1643 and from the town of Rehoboth in 1645 ; constable in 1641. He was admitted as an inhabitant of Rehoboth, Mass., March 28, 1645. In June of the same year he and others were made freemen of Rehoboth. Governor Bradford (who married his cousin Alice) manifested great friendship for William Carpenter and favored him in all his measures in the Plymouth Court: and ever after that it appears from all their dealings and transactions whether private or public, that they were close friends. There is no doubt but that it was through the influence of Gov. Bradford and his wife Alice that William Carpenter of Weymouth was induced to come to New England: and by William Carpenter of Providence, the Seekonk Plain was pointed out to his cousin. William of Weymouth, on account of its adaptability as a tract of territory for a colony.

During the two years' residence in America of William of Providence, (before William of Weymouth came over), he must have learned about the soil and location. Soon after William of Weymouth landed, his attention was drawn to this location, probably by his cousin, and he commenced immediately to go to work to secure it: and there is no doubt but that William of Weymouth had as much or more to do in settling a colony there than any one of the proprietors. He was in the colony only three years when he was elected to the General Court of Plymouth and no doubt for the purpose of obtaining permission to make a purchase of this territory. In 1641 he was representative of Weymouth to the General Court, and through his influence the permission was granted. The Court conceded all that he asked as appears from an extract from the Proprietor's Record. (See Vol. I., p. 1).

"Whereas, The Court of Plymouth was pleased in the year 1641 (thereabouts) to grant unto the inhabitants of Seekonk (alias Rehoboth) liberty to take up a tract of land for their comfortable subsistence containing a quantity of eight miles square; and the Court was pleased to appoint Mr. John Brown and Mr. Edward Winslow to purchase the aforesaid tract of land of Asamacum, the chief sachem and owner thereof, which accordingly hath been effected, and the purchase paid for by the aforesaid inhabitants according to the Court order." This was the same tract of

land selected by Roger Williams when driven out of the Massachusetts Colony for a settlement, but when it was found to be in the limits of Massachusetts he removed to Providence, R. I. At a proprietors' meeting held in Weymouth before the emigration to Rehoboth, the latter part of the year 1643, William Carpenter was chosen Proprietors' clerk. At a second meeting in Weymouth the same year, it was voted to divide the real estate of Rehoboth according to the person and value of each settler.

The Town Records of Rehoboth commenced in 1643. The territory of the Town included what is now called Attleboro, Seekonk, a part of Cumberland, Swansey and East Providence. Many of the Carpenter residents of these towns are treated as being residents of the old Town of Rehoboth though they may reside in some one of the other towns. The estate of William Carpenter was valued at 254 pounds and 10 shillings. He served as Proprietors' and Town Clerk from 1643 until 1649.

"William Carpenter of Weymouth witnessed and seems to have drawn the deed of a tract of land from the Indians to John Tower the elder. His autograph on the instrument to which it is attached is a most excellent specimen of the chirography of that age. (New England Register, Vol. 1, p. 137.)"

The legal business of the Town or Colony was done principally by him; he was accurate in all his business transactions. He paid at one time eight pounds and seventeen shillings and three pence towards the expenses of King Philip's war. He was one of the committee to lay out a road from Rehoboth to Dedham, at an early day.

In 1645, William Carpenter with others was chosen to look after the interests of the Town, and again in the same year William was chosen with others to hear and decide on grievances in regard to the division of land by lots; in the same year he was chosen by the Town to represent them in the Court at Plymouth. In 1647 he was chosen as one of the directors of the Town; also again in 1655. In 1653 is the first that his name was written William Carpenter, Sr. His son William would be 21 at this date and was a resident of the Town.

The first settlement of the Colony of Rehoboth consisted of 58 members from Weymouth, Mass., who drew lots on the division of lands, June 31, 1644. William Carpenter's name in that division stands as No. 10. By a previous vote of the Proprietors in 1643 there was a mutual agreement that each man's allotment might be taken up according to his person and estate and also that each should bear his share of the public charges both for the present and future. In this list the name of William Carpenter individual No. 16 stood as No. 48 and the value of his estate was estimated at 254 pounds and 10 shillings. The homes of this Colony were built in a semicircle around Seekonk Common and open toward Seekonk river. This semicircle was called "The Ring of the Town."

At a meeting of the proprietors in 1644 it was voted that nine men should be chosen to order the prudential affairs of the plantation and that they should have the power to dispose of the lands in lots of 12, 8 or 6 acres "as in their discretion they think the quality of the estate of the person do require." This applies to houselots. It was further ordered that no person should sell his improvements "except to such as the Town shall accept of." It was also ordered that "the meeting house shall stand in the midst of the Town." It appears evident by tradition that the first meeting house was built in the old graveyard near where the tomb now is and probably faced towards the south. William Carpenter No. 18 and Samuel No. 23 were buried near the entrance to the church. The residence of William Carpenter No. 16 appears by the description given in his will and by tradition to have been located in the "Ring" directly east of the meeting house. The "Ring" at the present time (1896) is indicated by tradition and by some 12 or more buttonwood trees that were set out at an early day in front of the houses; the stumps or roots of two of the trees are all that is left to indicate where William and his son Samuel resided.

At a meeting the same year (1644) it was ordered "for time past and time to come that all workmen that have worked or shall work in any common work or for any particular person shall have for their wages for each day's work as follows: For each laborer from the first day of November until the first day of February, 18 pence per day and for the rest of the year 20 pence per day except in harvest; for six oxen and one man seven shillings and sixpence per day, and for eight oxen eight shillings." The price fixed for wheat was four shillings and sixpence per bushel. Wampum was fixed at eight for a penny.

WILLIAM CARPENTER, Clerk.

The following are the names of Carpenters who held rights in the grant of Rehoboth in 1698:

John Carpenter No. 31.
John Titus who m. Abigail Carpenter No. 22.
William Carpenter No. 18.
William Carpenter, Jr. No. 32.
Samuel Carpenter No. 62, } Sons of Samuel Carpenter No. 23, deceased. It appears that they
Abiah Carpenter No. 64. } were of age at this time and held rights in their own name.
James Carpenter No. 65, }
Jonathan Carpenter No. 67. }
David Carpenter No. 68, }
Solomon Carpenter No. 69. } Minors, children of Samuel Carpenter No. 23.
Zachariah Carpenter No. 70, }
Abraham Carpenter, No. 71. }
Eliphalet Carpenter No. 98, deriving his right from his grandfather Readaway by will.
Rebecca Carpenter probably dau. of Abiah of Pawtuxet No. 21.
Joseph Carpenter No. 45, }
Benjamin Carpenter No. 46. } Sons of Joseph No. 19 of Swansey, Mass.
John Carpenter No. 47, }

The last will and testament of William Carpenter, senior, of Rehoboth, late deceased, exhibited before Captain Thomas Willett, Major Josiah Winslow, and Mr. William Bradford, the 21st of April, 1659. Dated the 10th month, the 10th day of the month.

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, I William Carpenter, Sr. of Rehoboth, being in perfect memory at present, blessed be God, do make my last will and Testament.

(1)—I give to my son John Carpenter one mare, being the old white mare, and my best dublet, and my handsomest coat, and new cloth to make him a pair of breeches.

(2)—I give unto his son beside twenty shillings to buy him a calf.

(3)—I give to him Mr. Ainsworths upon the five books of Moses, Canticles and Psalms, and Mr. Brightman on revelation, and my concordance.

(4)—I give to my son William the young grey mare, or two yearling colts, and five pounds in sugar or wampum, and my (passett) coate, and one suit of apparel, and Mr. Mahew on the four Evangelists upon the 14 chapters of Saule (or Paul).

(5)—I give unto him my Latin books, my Greek grammer, and Hebrew grammer, and my Greek Lexicon, and I give him 10 (or 5) pounds of cotton wool: and to his son John, twenty shillings to be paid to him a year after my decease.

(6)—I give unto my son Joseph, two of the youngest steers of the four that were bought to work this year; and to his son Joseph, twenty shillings, and to Joseph I give one of Perkins' works and of Barrows upon private contentions called harts divisions.

(7)—I give to Joseph a suit of better cloths, to be given at his mother's discretion, and I give him a green serge coat, and ten pounds of cotton wool, and a match lock gun.

(8)—I give to my daughter Hannah half of my Common at Pawtuxet, and one-third of my impropriate, only my meadow excepted, and my home lot, and that land I had laid out to cousin that I had for the low land cousin Carpenter that I had by. (No doubt refers to exchange of land or land purchased of Joseph Carpenter son of William of Providence, R. I.)

(9)—I give to my daughter Hannah one yearling heifer, also I give Hannah her Bible, the practice of piety and the volume of prayer, and one ewe at the island, and twenty pounds of cotton, and six pounds of wool.

(10)—I give to my son (Abijah) Abiah the rest of my land at Pawtuxet, and the meadow, after my decease: and his mother and Samuel to help him to build a house, because Samuel hath a house built already. Only if my wife marry again, she shall have nothing to do with that land.

(11)—I give to my daughter Abigail, one young mare, a three-year-old bay mare, and if the mare should be dead at Spring, she shall have fifteen pounds in her stead, within one year after my decease.

(12)—I give twenty shillings to John Titus, his for to be paid a year after my decease: but if John Titus comes to dwell and take the house and land, which I sent him word he shall have if he come, then, he shall have the land and not the money.

(13)—I give to my son Samuel, one-half of my land which I now live upon, (and two pens of the young sheep, two cows, one bull) and he now lives on, with his furniture, and half of my working tools: and Abiah the other half: and Samuel to have one book of Psalms, a Dictionary, and a Gun, and my best coat, and one ewe at the island.

(14)—I give to my wife the other half of the land I now live upon, her lifetime, and the use of my household stuff, carts, and plows, if she marry not. But if she marry, she shall have a third part

in my land, and Samuel, the rest; and she shall have four oxen, one mare, which is called the black mare, four cows, one bed and its furniture, one pot, one good kettle and one little and one skillet, and half of the pewter her lifetime, and then to give it up to the children: and if she does not marry, to have the rest of my land at Pawtuxet, which remaineth, that which is left which is not given to my daughter Hannah, and that which is left Abiah to have after my wife's decease: if she marry to have it the next year after.

(15)—I give to my wife those books of Perkins, called Christ's Sermon on the Mount, the good Bible, Burroughs Jewell of Contentment, the oil of Gladness.

(16)—I give her two hundred of sugar.

(17)—My wife is to have the room I now lodge in, and the chamber over it, and to have liberty to come to the fire and do her occasions, and she shall have the meadow that was made in John Titus lot because it is near, and she is to have a way to the swamp through the lot. And if John Titus come, Samuel is to have two acres out of his lot that is not broken up, and my wife is to have the rest: and Samuel to break it up for her. Also I gave to my wife (corn) towards housekeeping, and the cloth in the house towards the clothing herself and children with her, and twine that she hath to serve towards housekeeping, and three acres at the Island.

(18)—I give to Abiah a yearling mare colt, being the white mare's colt, and one yearling heifer, and Dr. Jarvis's Catechism, and Helens History of the World, and one ewe ——————about my wife's occasion when she was at the Island. (Abiah was to care for her when at the Island.)

(19)—When the legacies are paid out, the remainder is to be disposed among the children at the discretion of my wife and the overseers. Memorandum:—If my son Titus come and do possess the land, I said he should have as namely the house land and orchard, and corn. Joseph had the land in two divisions, the fresh meadow, salt one last laid out, and not the fresh I fenced in, and to pay the rates for, for that he do agree, and if he go from it, he shall not sell it to any but his brother Samuel or his mother.

This is my Will and Testament, to which I set my hand.

WILLIAM CARPENTER OF REHOBETH

the day and year before written.

(20)—I make my wife the Executrix, and my Overseer to be Richard Bowen, and John Allen is to be helpful to my wife, and I appoint my brother Carpenter to help, and to have ten shillings for their pains.

This will was attached this 21st day of April, 1659

THOMAS WILLETT.
JOSIAH WINSLOW.
WILLIAM BRADFORD.

Plymouth, 7th February, 1669. The foregoing is a true copy from Plymouth Colony Records, Wills, Vol. 2, Pages, 80, 81, 82, and 83.

Per. WILLIAM S. DANFORTH,
Registry.

According to this will of William Carpenter (No. 16, wife Abigail,) he owned real estate at Pawtuxet, R. I., called "The Island," which he divided between his daughter Hannah and his son Abiah. Part of this land he purchased from Benedict Arnold and part from his cousin, Joseph, the son of William of Providence. It appears that the land referred to was owned by William of Rehoboth in company with William and Joseph of Providence and occupied by them without any division lines except those made by nature. Pawtuxet is some four or five miles from Providence and was included in that colony. Rehoboth being about eight miles from Pawtuxet on the east side of Seekonk river easterly. William of Rehoboth would have to pass through Providence to reach Pawtuxet, unless he went by water. The island referred to is made by a bend in the Pawtuxet River, water not only running around it, but through it from bank to river, dividing it into three lots, suitable for grazing and mowing, the streams fencing it so that sheep and cattle could not wander. Probably there was no spot in all that region from which so much profit could be derived as it was well suited for keeping sheep and cattle both winter and summer.

As William Carpenter of Rehoboth lived only about 13 years after the settlement of that colony it is very strange that he should buy land outside of it unless he had had some friend to advise him of the value of such a purchase. It is also very strange that William of Providence should take a partner from another colony unless one for whom he had a very strong friendship. Can there be any doubt in the mind of the reader who was meant by William of Rehoboth when he

appointed "Brother Carpenter" to be helpful to his wife in settling the estate or who was meant by "cousin had by?" It could be no other than Joseph the son of William Carpenter of Providence, R. I. We have more conclusive evidence of the relationship in the record of a purchase of real estate by William Carpenter of Rehoboth from William Carpenter of Providence. The deed of this purchase is on the Records of Warwick, R. I., in which deed William Carpenter of Providence is called "cousin." In the will of William Carpenter of Rehoboth, William Carpenter of Providence is called "brother Carpenter" and his son Joseph of Providence is called "cousin."

About 1642, William Carpenter (No. 16), (born in 1605.) was appointed Captain for one or more years by the General Court of Massachusetts at Boston. This appointment was made necessary by the attempt of Samuel Gorton and his followers to seize portions of the lands included in the Providence Plantations, claiming them as their own by right of purchase from the Indians. The Providence colonists disputed this claim knowing that they rightfully held the lands through a deed from the Indians to Roger Williams and his 13 associates. Anticipating trouble and knowing that they were too weak to deal with Gorton without the aid of a military organization, the colonists applied for protection to the neighboring colony of Massachusetts and put themselves under its protection. The following abstract of extracts taken from the historical account of the troubles of that time, (1642), will explain more fully the condition of affairs.

"William Carpenter of Providence, Benedict Arnold, Robert Cole and William Arnold appeared before the General Court at Boston and yielded themselves and their lands to be governed and protected by the Massachusetts Colony and were accepted by that Colony. In answer to their complaints Samuel Gorton and his associates were summonsed to appear before the General Court of Massachusetts, but they refused to recognize its authority and did not obey the summons. Gorton was accordingly informed that Commissioners would be sent to Shawomet to investigate the whole matter in dispute and that they would be attended with a sufficient guard to protect them from violence or injury. When the notice that they were on the way reached Gorton and his followers at Shawomet, they dispatched a letter to the Commissioners giving them to understand that if they came in any way hostile, they came at their peril. During the troubles which followed there was blood spilled on both sides." * * * * *

"Samuel Gorton and his followers came to Pawtuxet from Aquidneck and were received in a friendly manner although not accepted as residents of the Providence Plantations. They were taken into the houses of the colonists who, in some instances, gave them an undivided right in their lands. Gorton soon became very turbulent and over-bearing, claiming to be the legal owner of that territory. The meadow lands, in the bend of the Pawtuxet River, which supplied the new settlers with hay and pasturage were the cause of the contention which followed. This tract of land was within the limits of the Providence Plantations and was bought by Roger Williams and his 13 associates from Canonicus, Chief of the Narragansetts, who gave them a good and valid title. The colony of Providence being weak, Gorton took advantage of their weakness and bought the same tract of the Indians and thought to maintain his pretended rights by force and also continued to harvest the grass etc. to the damage of William Carpenter of Providence and others.

"In 1643 or '44 troops were sent from Massachusetts to arrest Gorton and his followers, but being resisted by them the troops were ordered to open fire which brought them to submission and they were taken to Boston and imprisoned."

The following copy of records will explain more fully the complaints of the colonists. The ancient spelling, punctuation etc. have been retained as being of interest to the reader.

"So now there was one Robart Coles and John Greene who were Two of ye 13 purchisers of pautuxet lands: Robart Coles being a fauerrit of gortons gaue him half of his undeuided lands at pautuxet: & John Greene one of his chiefe prossolightes gaue gorton half of his deuidedlands at pautuxet. So by vertue of those gifts, gorton & many of his companey went & built houses at papaquinepaug in pautuxet purchis: & gorton & his companey perceiued yt pautuxet mens deeds from myantenomy to bee weeke, thay bought patuxet lands againe ouer ye heades of those men that had dwelt there three or four year before, who had bought ye sayd lands of socannanoco ye true howner and sachim of pautuxet lands—but gorton & his companey who becomming as bad and insolent & turblent as himself: and so thay beeganne to warne William Arnold & William Carpenter (of Providence) that had dwelt there four year before they came there, that they should begone or else they must be there tennants: & much other wiked & insolent behauior, insomuch tha' William arnold and Carpenter (of Providence) were forced to subiect themselues to ye masachus'ts: and Robart

Coles who had giuen gorton half his vndeuided land at pautuxet, perceuid that hee was like to loose all, hee Joyned with William Arnold & William Carpenter (of Providence) & so subiected themselves and their lands to ye Gouernment of ye mashatuset together. but gorton & his companey grewe more insollent & wicked then euer thay were, insomuch that those three men made their complaint & puttitioned the massatusets for help & sucker against them. where upon ye Gouernor & asista(nts) of ye massahcusets sent a warrant vnto gorton & his companey in this manner as followeth: Where as william arnold and Robart Coles & others haue lately put themselues & their famelies lands & estates vnder ye protection & Gouernment of this Jurysdiction: & haue since complained to vs, That you haue vpon pretence of a late purchise from ye Indians you goe about to depriue them of their lawfull intrist confirmed by four years posession & otherwise to molest them: we thought good therefore to wright to you on their behalfe to giue you notice that thay & their lands being vnder our Jurisdiction, we are to maintayne them in their lawfull Rights. If therefore you have any Just titell to anything thay possesse, you may proceed againest them in our court, where you shall haue equall Justice: but if you shall proseed to any violence, you must not blame vs if we shall take a like course to right them—

JOHN WINTHROP
gourener
THOM DUDELY
Ri—bellingham
Incr: nowell."

ye 28. of ye 8th m—1642—

William Carpenter, then of Weymouth, no doubt received his commission as Captain from the Governor of Massachusetts about 1642, at the time of these difficulties, and was called upon to act for the protection and ownership of the Pawtuxet lands. In this way their value and desirability and the profit arising from the mowing and pasturage came under his observation. The meadow land in the bend of the Pawtuxet river was called in the will of William Carpenter of Rehoboth, "The Island."

It appears that soon after these difficulties William Carpenter of Providence and Benedict Arnold became the owners of the Meadows, and Benedict Arnold sold his undivided right to William Carpenter of Rehoboth, Mass., which lands were given, in the will of William Carpenter of Rehoboth, to his daughter Hannah and son Abiah.

In 1638 a conveyance called the "Towns Evidence" passed between the Indian Sachems Canonicus and Miantonomah and Roger Williams, and then the whole land was conveyed to his twelve associates, reserving a thirteenth share for himself—Roger Williams. By agreement a portion of the tract was set apart, and not to belong to the "common lands" of the town of Providence.

In the will of William Carpenter of Rehoboth of his land at Pawtuxet to his daughter Hannah: "Gives her one-third part of my *impropriate*." The above extract from the records explains what land was meant in the will by "*impropriate*."

GENERATION FOUR.

7.

WILLIAM CARPENTER[3]-16.

Gen. 4. Children 7. First three b. in England; next three b. in Weymouth and Samuel b. in Rehoboth, Mass.

17. I. JOHN was b. about 1628; m. probably *Hannah (Hope)*: d. May 23, 1695. (8) He came from England with his father and when young went to Connecticut: was there previous to 1646, when he must have been about 17 years old. It appears that he drifted about in Connecticut several years working at the trade of a carpenter. He had some difficulty with one Gibbons and was assisted by Thomas Osborn. His brother, Joseph appeared as plaintiff at Hartford, June, 1648. In the year 1660 John bought land in Hempstead, Long Island, and in the deed he is called "John Carpenter of Huntington, Conn." He is mentioned in his father's will of April 21, 1658, in which he gives him one mare, being the old white mare, etc., and to the grandson, (son of the aforesaid John) twenty shillings to buy him a calf. It appears that the name of the son was not known at that time or it would have been mentioned.

John Carpenter was in Stratford, Conn. in the year of 1646. Hinman says that John Carpenter of Hempstead, Long Island, was accepted as a freeman by the General Court of Connecticut if he chose to be a freeman of that State, May, 1664, and with him were some twenty others.

He was chosen Townsman of Hempstead, Long Island, in the year 1663. He bought land in Jamaica, Long Island, in the year 1665.

Captain John, Sr. and Captain John, Jr. received their titles by virtue of being Captain of the Jamaica Fusileers, a military Company of that day. The first Captain John Carpenter, (says McDonald), was captain of a company of fusileers in the year 1673, and is also mentioned in the Doc. History of New York as being ordered in 1673, with his company, to defend Fort James, N. Y., against the fleet of the Prince of Orange. It was at the time of the re-capture of New York by the Dutch.

Captain John Carpenter was a resident of Jamaica, L. I. previous to the year 1664: was one of the patentees of the town under the "Dongan Patent" of 1680. John Carpenter and Nehemiah Smith were a committee to settle the Rev. John Pruden over the church at Jamaica, June 19, 1676.

Judge Morgan Carpenter, now deceased, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., had among his papers the sale of dower dated 1704, in which Hannah Carpenter, of Jamaica, L. I., sells her rights in houses and lands, left her by her late husband, Captain John Carpenter, to her son, William Carpenter.

A tract of land was bought by John Carpenter 1st, in Jamaica, and occupied by him and three generations after him, each named John: the last one died young and was not married.

The tax of Captain John Carpenter 1st, in 1683, was on 186 pounds sterling: the list on which the above rate was made up stood as follows: Two horses, two oxen, five cows, eleven yearlings, one swine, fifty-two acres of land, and two heads, valued as above. His will of Nov. 10, 1694 reads: "Now ancient, crazy in body, but sound in mind," etc. The names in the will are Hannah, his wife: John, Hope, Samuel, and William, his sons: Ruth, his daughter: Solomon, a grandson: Abigail and Hannah, granddaughters. He leaves his carpenter tools to his sons. He appears to have been a man of superior judgment who did much to assist in building up the community. His brother-in-law, Joseph, a son of William of Providence, settled at Mosquito Cove, L. I. at (1) about the same time: the relationship probably had much to do with the settlement of the two families in that locality.

18. II. WILLIAM was b. in England about 1631 or '32: m. *Priscilla Bennett*, Oct. 5, (9) 1651; she d. Oct. 20, 1663, on the same day that her son Benjamin was born; he m. 2d *Miriam Searles*, Dec. 10, 1663; he d. in Rehoboth, Jan. 26, 1703, aged 72 years. His second wife, Miriam, d. May 1, 1722, age as marked on stone, 93 years, in Rehoboth. A farmer.

William was elected Town Clerk of Rehoboth May 13, 1668, and held the office until his death, with the exception of one year, namely, 1693. He was sent to the General Court of Plymouth as deputy in the year 1668: was chosen Deacon of the church in the same year: and one of the committee to settle the bounds between the Town of Taunton and the north purchase in the year 1670: and Clerk of the community of the north purchase in the year 1682: and one of a committee to sell the meeting house in the year 1683: and was defendant in Court at Plymouth in the year 1668. He was sent as deputy to the Plymouth Court in the year 1656. He was one of the purchasers of the north purchase, and drew his lot in the meadow May 26, 1668.

At a meeting of the Purchasers of the North Purchase, Feb. 18, 1685, it was voted that there should be a division of fifty acres to each shareholder. William Carpenter was chosen surveyor. At this time he surveyed out 83 fifty-acre lots.

He was a man of superior ability, accurate in all of his business transactions, and a reliable councellor in the colony: and he was noted also for his superior penmanship, as all his writings show. His house stood on the left hand side of the road leading from the East Providence meeting house to Rehoboth, Mass., some fifty to sixty rods from the crossing of the "ten mile river,"—on a rise of land, and was one of the pleasantest spots for a house in that locality. His estate amounted to 215 pounds, 5 shillings and four pence.

The stones that marked the graves of William Carpenter and his wife, Miriam have been taken up and removed and now lie at the foot of Daniel Carpenter and his wife, Susanna's graves, with the letter side up, the lettering apparently as perfect as when first made, and plainly readable.

(1) Indian name is "Musceta" for the cove

INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF WILLIAM CARPENTER

LATE OF REHOBETH, DECEASED.

Presented the 5th of February, in the year 1702 or 1703,
By,
JOHN BUTTERWORK,
MOSES READ.
JOHN WILLMARTH.

		Lb.	Sh.	P.
Item	(1)—His wearing apparel. Woolen and Linnen,	10		
"	(2)—In Money	2	13	4
"	(3)—Four Beds and furniture to them, B. std.	21		
"	(4)—Tabiecloth. Napkins, and sheets	7		
"	(5)—Linen Yarn and Woolen yarn and wool.	2	6	
"	(6)—Pewter, Earthen, and Glass Bottles.	2	10	
"	(7)—Brass Kettles and Pans and Skillet.	3		
"	(8)—Iron pots, Andirons Frying pan and Tongs and Spitt.	2	4	
"	(9)—Books	3	10	
"	(10)—Cross-cut Saw and other Tools and Bells	1	11	
"	(11)—Compass to lay out land	2		
"	(12)—2 Guns and Swords and Amunition.	2	10	
"	(13)—A Saddle and Bridle, and old iron.	1	5	
"	(14)—A Box Iron and Grind-stone, and Hour glass		12	
"	(15)—In (pet hakes) Spinning Wheels and Cds.	1	2	
"	(16)— " Chests. Boxes. Tables and Chairs.	2	10	
"	(17)— " Corn, Indian and English.	10		
"	(18)— " Pork and Beef, Butter and Tallow.	4	10	
"	(19)— " Wooden-ware and Lumber,	3	5	
"	(20)— " Tobacco, Flax, and Flax-seed and Salt		19	
"	(21)— " Neat Cattle, Sheep, and in Hay,	28	10	
"	(22)— " Horse kind, Swine, Two Cow-hides.	5	16	
"	(23)— " Housing and Lands.	96	12	
	Sum Total,	215	5	4

JOHN BUTTERWORTH.
MOSES READ,
JOHN WILLMARTH.

19. III. JOSEPH was born in England probably about 1633; m. *Margaret Sutton*, (10) daughter of John Sutton, May 25, 1655. He was buried May 6, 1675, two days after the birth of the youngest child. There is no doubt but that he is the Joseph who was Plaintiff in Court at Hartford, Conn., in June, 1648. Joseph was buried near the 100 acre cove in Barrington. Margaret (Sutton) Carpenter was buried in the East Providence burial ground. The stone is marked "M. C. D. Y. 1700 A. G. 65." The letters on this stone are very plain.

Joseph was one of the founders of the first Baptist church in Massachusetts in 1663. Rev. Mr. Miles formed the fourth Baptist church in America, at Swansey, consisting of seven members. Joseph was one of the seven members who contributed to the building of the house in consequence of which he was fined five pounds, prohibited from worship for the space of one month. The variance that appeared in their religious belief did not disturb his business relations with the family or settlers of Rehoboth, as he was one of the company of the North purchase and drew one share. He moved from Rehoboth to Swansea in 1661 or 1662, soon after his father died.

The Plymouth Colony Records say that on "May 25, 1657, Joseph Carpenter has eight acres of land granted him, adjoining the lot he now liveth on, which was given to John Titus."

His will was dated the 3d of May, ~~1676~~ 1675; he gives land to his three sons: namely, Joseph, Benja-

(1) No. 19; FAMILY 7.

(1) See Notes Page 833 Joseph died 2 days after the Birth of his youngest Child.

min and John. He also gave unto them his rights in common of Rehoboth, likewise, his rights in Swansey. His will also reads :—"that now my wife is with child, shall have his part in the lands before described." He give his three sons his tools, excepting an ax and a hoe; these, he wills to his wife. He gave his wearing apparel to Joseph and Benjamin. To his five daughters he gave ten shillings apiece, to be paid them by his wife. He gives his wife his housing, house lot, and all his lands and goods, but if she married again, she was to give up one-half, and the rest she was to enjoy while she lived, and was to be at her disposal to "some or one of my children" as was most dutiful to her. He gives her all the rest of his real estate, and she was to pay his daughter's legacies and debts. He appointed his wife the executrix; and he desired his loving brothers William and Samuel to be his overseers.

20. IV. HANNAH was b. at Weymouth April 3, 1640, as appears on the Plymouth Colony records. When her father's will was made she was 18 years, 6 months of age. There is no doubt but that at this time she was engaged to be married to her cousin, Joseph Carpenter, son of William Carpenter of Providence as is indicated by the following paragraph in the will:

"I give to my daughter Hannah half of my common at Pawtuxet (except the house lot) that land laid out to cousin that I had for the lowland, cousin Carpenter had by."

It is evident that William Carpenter of Rehoboth joined with a company at Providence, R. I., in which company were William Carpenter and Joseph his son, of Providence, and that he made a purchase of land in Pawtuxet within the jurisdiction of Providence Plantations. It appears that Joseph's lot at Pawtuxet was near or joining that taken by William of Rehoboth. Hannah's father, knowing that her interest was in Pawtuxet and that she was about to settle there, gave her her portion of his estate in land at Pawtuxet joining that of Joseph's, which, after Hannah's death, Joseph sold as coming to him by his father-in-law, William Carpenter of Rehoboth.

There is no doubt but that Joseph was called "cousin" in the will, and when William appointed his brother Carpenter therein "to be helpful to his wife," he meant William Carpenter, of Providence, R. I.

Joseph, the son of William of Providence, was born ~~in 1640~~ abt 1635, and was married to Hannah, daughter of William of Rehoboth, April 21, 1659, the same year that her father died. Joseph died at ~~Mosquito~~ Musceta Cove, L. I., in 1683. He married for his second wife, Ann, daughter of Francis Wickes. Hannah went with her husband to Mosquito Cove and died there about the year 1670. Their children were Joseph, William and Nathaniel and one or more daughters. He exchanged land with his brother-in-law, Abiah Carpenter of Pawtuxet, in 1673. Joseph then resided at Mosquito Cove, and in his deed to Abiah he gave the following description: "All of my right of land that fell to me by my wife by will of her father."

21. V. ABIAH a twin brother to Abigail. They were b. in Weymouth, April 9, 1643. (11)

The New England Register refers to "Abia daughter, and Abraham son, born Feb. 9, 1643, children of William Carpenter." William Carpenter had by his wife Abigail, a son and daughter born as stated above; one of the two appears on the records sometimes as Abiah and sometimes as Abijah, but always, on all records except the above, as a son and not a daughter. Abraham could not be the daughter, therefore our natural conclusion is that the name Abigail was given wrongly as Abraham when recorded. The records of Rehoboth do not mention an Abraham and in the will of William Carpenter we find Abigail mentioned next after Abiah. We can come to no rational conclusion but that Abiah and Abigail were twins, born as stated above. Abiah was probably married about 1659, as his son Abiah was admitted a freeman of Rhode Island in 1681. The indications are that he married for his second wife a sister of Ann Wickes, the second wife of Joseph Carpenter of Mosquito Cove, L. I., but have been unable to find any account of his marriage on the Records of the Providence Plantations.

William Carpenter, in his will, divided his real estate at Pawtuxet between Hannah and Abiah, but gave the largest portion to Abiah, including the house-lot on this land which he settled, (probably the same land that William, his father, bought of Benedict Arnold, in 1652.) Abiah was 16 years of age when his father died, and at about this time chose the calling of a mariner. Possibly it was for this reason that his father left him the History of the World in his will. Abiah and his wife were appointed guardians to Mary Baker, daughter of William and Mary Baker, in 1669, for which Abiah agreed to give Mary a cow calf in one year, the calf to be one

① See notes pg. 833

year old. He took a receipt of William Baker and his wife Mary, for a yearling heifer in 1669. He testified before the Court Martial which sat at Newport to try certain Indians charged with being engaged in King Philip's designs, that Wenanaquabin, who had been living with him, went away from his house some time in May, 1675, and he did not see him again nor could he hear from him until towards winter. Wenanaquabin had been charged with being at the wounding of John Scott at Providence.*

Abiah was fined 20 pounds for not serving on a jury. He was elected deputy in 1682 and was on the Grand Jury Dec. 13, 1687.

Joseph Carpenter of Mosquito Cove, L. I., (his brother-in-law), sold land to Abiah, Nov. 30, 1668. Abiah deeded the same back to Joseph, January, 1669. It is evident that Joseph of Mosquito Cove deeded this land as a gift to induce Abiah, his brother-in-law, to move to Mosquito Cove, which Abiah declined to accept. It is very certain that Abiah went with Joseph and Hannah to Long Island, but after the death of his sister Hannah he returned to Pawtuxet. Hence the exchange of land, Abiah having a house-lot at Mosquito Cove which he deeded to Joseph.

(*A copy of a deed from Joseph Carpenter of Mosquito Cove to Abiah Carpenter of Pawtuxet.*)

"This instrument of writing declareth to all to whom it may concern that Joseph Carpenter of Mosquito Cove on Long Island, within the Colony of His Royal Highness James Duke of York, do make and have made an exchange of lands with my brother-in-law Abiah Carpenter of Pawtuxet in Rhode Island Colony. The said land which I exchanged with my brother Abiah Carpenter is all my right of land and commonage which fell to me by my wife by will of her father, and also a third part of my land which lieth between the cove and the Pawtuxet river, and also five pounds to be paid at Michaelmas following the date thereof. I say I have made over from me, my heirs and assigns from all my right, title and interest of the above referred to lands, to my said brother-in-law, Abiah Carpenter, to him, his heirs and assigns forever and to hold as his or their own perfect right, title or interest, and this as my real act I have herewith set my hand and seal in Oyster Bay, the 8th day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and seventy-three and in the twenty-fourth year of the reign of our sovereign King Charles the Second.

(Signed) JOSEPH CARPENTER.

We find by the marriage record of his son Joseph that Abiah died previous to 1702. Land was sold by Oliver the son of Abiah died previous to 1702. Land was sold by Oliver the son of Abiah Carpenter, in 1699, the deed of which states that Abiah was then deceased.—*Warwick Records.*

We have not been able to learn by records or tradition to whom or at what time Abiah was married, but we find that his son Abiah was admitted as a freeman of R. I., in 1681, which indicates that the son was born in 1660 or before.

22. VI. ABIGAIL was b. April 9, 1643, at Weymouth, Mass.; m. *John Titus, Jr.*, in 165-. John Titus' first wife was Rachel and by her he had the following children: 1, John, b. Dec. 18, 1650; m. Lydia Readaway, July 17, 1673 and for 2d wife Sarah Miller, July 3, 1678; 2, Abigail, b. Feb. 18, 1654; 3, Silas, b. May 18, 1656; 4, Hannah, b. Nov. 28, 1658. By his wife Abigail he had 5, Samuel, b. June 1, 1661; 6, Joseph, b. March 17, 1665, m. Martha Palmer, Jan. 19, 1687 or 8 probably daughter of Jonah Palmer; 7, Mary, b. March 17, 1665; 8, Experience, b. April 19, 1669. John Titus, Sr. and John Titus, Jr., were engaged in King Philip's war in 1675. John Titus' first wife Rachel, probably died in 1658, soon after her daughter Hannah was born, as it is evident that a contemplated marriage with Abigail Carpenter was known to her father, William Carpenter, when the body of his will was written. They were probably married after the will was written but before the addition of the memorandum in which John Titus is called "son." Samuel, the son of John Titus and Abigail Carpenter, was born June 1, 1661, and was no doubt their eldest child. On the Rehoboth Town Records the family is recorded as the children

*A garrison in Pawtucket at Askaway in King Philip's war, called Carpenter's garrison. There was an attack made by the Indians on this garrison Jan. 27, 1675; and they took a large number of cattle.

of John Titus by wife Rachel; in the settlement of the estate his wife is called Abigail. John Titus in his will refers to cousin Samuel Carpenter: he also refers to Samuel Carpenter, the son of Samuel, who held the homestead. He also refers to William by appointing him overseer of his will. Abigail died March 5, 1710, the widow of Jonah Palmer, Sr. Her age is not given. They were married Nov. 9, 1692, he died June 22, 1709 in Rehoboth. Jonah Palmer was the son of William Palmer by his first wife, and came with his father to America in 1629 and lived in Charlestown, Mass., until 1657 when he married Elisabeth Grissill and moved to Rehoboth. They had six children; no children by second wife.

23. VII. SAMUEL was b. probably in 1644 and the youngest son of William 16, (12) he married *Sarah Readaway* of Rehoboth, May 25, 1660. He d. Feb. 20, 1682. or 1683. She (Sarah) m. Gilbert Brooks for her second husband.① Samuel and others were chosen to lay out land in 1680. By Sarah he had ten children, nine sons and one daughter. All were minors except three (two sons and a daughter) when he died. Guardians were appointed over five of the sons.

Samuel was one of the purchasers in the North purchase, and land was allotted to him in the division of Feb. 5, 1671.

By the town council of Rehoboth it is agreed upon (as found on records of May 16, 1680) that William Blanding shall have one-half acre of land on the Common to build a house upon the edge of Rocky Hill. Lieut. Hunt, Samuel Carpenter and J. Peck were chosen to lay out the said land and set the expense of it and perfix the time when he shall build, which if he neglects, he shall forfeit the land to the town again.

I do not find Samuel acting as a Freeman until after the names of all the others have appeared in that capacity. From all the gatherings, he was a man of fair ability, reliable, and a worthy citizen; probably not educated, as his father died when he was young, and the work of the farm which was given to him and his mother gave him no time for schooling.

The will indicates that Samuel was the youngest by being the last named: and it appears that he was left under the care of his mother. They were apparently joint owners in the home farm.

Abiah did not have a house on the land given to him, and there was no indication that he had acquired a home for himself. The will provides that Samuel and his mother should assist him in building a house. The assistance of the mother would not have been required if Samuel had been of suitable age to have done the work. The circumstances tend to show that Abiah and Samuel were left under the directions and care of the mother, who proved to be a very capable woman. This view is confirmed by the will of William Carpenter as he gave to his wife, Abigail, the cloth in the house towards clothing herself and the children with her. Abiah and Samuel were the only ones of the family who were left at home, all the rest had homes of their own. Samuel gave at one time towards the expense of King Philip's war £11, 19 s., 5 d. Samuel and Abiah Carpenter, sons of Samuel, in connection with the settlement of their father's real estate, mention the name of their uncle John Carpenter (referring to John of Jamaica); also the names of Jacob and James, Sept. 12, 1688, from which we have reason to infer that Jacob was then living but had emigrated to parts unknown to the compiler. The following records relate to the settlement of Samuel's estate:

"Know all men by these presents.—that I, Gilbert Brooks, and Sarah, ① my wife, of the Town of Rehoboth in the County of Bristol, do by these presents acknowledge the receipt in full and whole part of the third of the estate that was formerly Samuel Carpenter Senior's, deceased, of movables and stock, which is now divided between the said children, and amounting to the sum of £33, 6 s., 8 d; likewise £3, 6 s., 8 d., in goods in lieu of her third part of a piece of land at Palmer's River, which the said Sarah had of her brother, John Readaway, as appears by deed of sale all of which amounted to £36, 17 s., of which we, the said Gilbert and Sarah Brooks do fully acquit, discharge and exonerate William and Samuel Carpenter, administrators to the estate of the aforesaid Samuel Carpenter Senior, deceased, their heirs, executors or administrators of the full and whole part of her third of the said estate, excepting house and land.

No. 23: FAMILY 7.

① Gilbert Brooks & Sarah married 18 Jan 1687

In witness whereof, we, the said Gilbert and Sarah Brooks, both set our hands and seal this 20th day of January, 1687 or 1688.

The mark of Gilbert Brooks,—"B."
" " " Sarah Brooks,—"S."

"Be it known unto all men by these presents that I, Gilbert Brooks of the Town of Rehoboth, in the County of Bristol, Guardian unto Zachariah Carpenter and Abraham Carpenter, children to my beloved wife, Sarah Brooks, have received and had the day of making over the estate, and portions of the said Zachariah and Abraham, which was divided to them by the administrators of the estate of their father, Samuel Carpenter, late of Rehoboth, deceased, in lands and goods and utensils and money amounting to the sum of £58, 16 s., 6 d., of William Senior and Samuel Carpenter, administrators of the estate of the said Samuel Carpenter, deceased, hereby exonerating, acquitting and discharging the said administrators and their heirs, executors, and administrators of all due bequests and legacies due to the said children from their father's estate: to wit, both lands, goods and money, acknowledging ourselves fully satisfied, contented and paid.

In witness whereof, I, the said Gilbert Brooks do set my hands and seal this 17th day of December, "Anno Dom" 1688.

The Mark of Gilbert Brooks,—"B."

Whereas Gilbert Brooks, late of Rehoboth, deceased, did on the 17th of December, 1688, retain the sum of £58, 16 s., 6 d., in lands, goods, utensils, and money of William and Samuel Carpenter, administrators to the estate of Samuel Carpenter, formerly of Rehoboth, as guardian for two of the children of the said Samuel Carpenter; namely, Zachariah and Abraham Carpenter, as did appear by indication of particulars for which said Gilbert Brooks gave a receipt, as appears upon record upon the ninth and tenth pages of the (record) book.

Now, know ye, that I, the above, said William Carpenter, with the consent of Captain Nicholas Peck, guardian in trust committed to us by the Court of Bristol, for said children have received in full the said childrens' portion, the whole thereof as above said, and do honorably, fully, and strictly exonorate, acquit, and discharge the said Gilbert Brooks, his heirs, executors, and administrators and every of them by those presents.

Witness my hands and seal this third day of July, one thousand, six hundred and ninety-five.

(Signed) WILLIAM CARPENTER."

Gilbert Brooks who married Sarah the widow of Samuel Carpenter, paid at one time towards the expenses of King Philip's war £3, 15 s., 10 d. Gilbert Brook's was chosen deputy to attend the General Court at Plymouth in 1679 again in 1681. In 1680 he was one of the selectmen of Rehoboth.

The burying ground in Rehoboth, now East Providence, where many of the early members of the Carpenter family are now buried, was visited by the compiler in 1844 and '45. He spent several days in the yard, and found it in a very dilapidated condition; many of the stones were fallen, and lay on the ground, grown over by bushes, grass and weeds, and the accumulations of soil, which completely concealed them from view. Others had tipped partly over, and were sunken into the ground, so that their inscriptions could not be read. As many were righted as could well be done in the short time the compiler was there. The stones on which the slab rested on which the Carpenter Coat of Arms was engraved, (the noted stone to the memory of Daniel Carpenter) had sunken into the ground so that the slab was very far from being level: some portions of it resting nearly, if not quite on the ground, devoid of any regular form. The stone of Daniel's wife Susannah was in the same condition.

When he next visited the yard, about 50 years later in 1893, he found the slab on Daniel Carpenter's grave, had been raised to its proper height and place, but his wife Susannah's remained nearly the same as seen in 1844. He also found the stones that marked our worthy father William Carpenter and his wife Miriam's grave, taken up out of the swamp of blackberry bushes and vines, and now they lie at the foot of Daniel and Susannah's graves, side by side, with the letter-side up. The letters were very distinct, as if recently cut.

On the last visit, some of the family lots showed that they had received special care by the descendants, and were in elegant condition, corresponding with the present style of family lots. It is at this burial ground that William Carpenter, No. 16, and wife Abigail are supposed to be buried, but the compiler was unable to find a stone that marked their graves. William resided here only about 13 years before he died, and must have been one of the first buried in this yard.

NO. 23: FAMILY 7.

It is a beautiful piece of ground directly in front of the Newman Meeting house, only a few rods from it. The Chapel is still called the "Newman Meeting house." It has been renovated several times since occupied by the Rev. Mr. Newman. The Newman residence was not far from this church; both being in the central part of the Common, around which, in a semi-circle, the settlers built their houses.

The compiler was unable to find any stone that marked the grave of Samuel Carpenter, son of William No. 16. He found two stones among the vines (in '93) marked "S. C.", the letters being very plain, and concluded that one of them was probably for the head, and the other the foot stone of Samuel Carpenter, on which no dates could be found.

Only two of the five brothers were buried in this yard, John died at Jamaica, L. I., Joseph at Barrington or Swansea, Mass., and Abiah at Pawtuxet, R. I.

It was found recorded on the town book that the town of Rehoboth voted to fence this burying-ground with stone in 1680, and this old stone fence still stands in very good condition.

GENERATION FIVE.

8.

JOHN CARPENTER[4] 17, of William 16.

Gen. 5. Children 7. All b. at Jamaica, L. I.

24. I. JOHN was b. about 1658, in Connecticut. His wife was *Mary*. (13)

His will was proved July 30, 1732. He resided at Jamaica, L. I. He took the oath as Captain of Troops, Nov. 22, 1703, at Jamaica. His ratable list as standing in 1683, was £78 which was comprised of the following: One horse, two oxen, seven cows, four acres of land, and one head. His will of June 10, 1732, names "Wife Mary; sons Nehemiah, John and Solomon of Goshen, to whom he gives his musket, sword, etc. Daughters, Mary, Hannah, Susanna and Phebe." Nehemiah and Increase were the executors to the will of their father Capt. John Carpenter of Jamaica, L. I., May 1, 1738.

25. II. HOPE was probably b. in Jamaica, L. I. His wife was *Mary*. (1) (14)

His will was proved March 23, 1712. He was commissioned as Ensign, Jan. 10, 1690. An abstract of his will reads as follows: "Hope Carpenter, (second son of first Captain John) by will gives to his wife Mary: and to his son Hope, five shillings, because he hath done so much for him already. Sons Ashman, Hezekiah and John, land at Hopewell, near Burlington, N. J., and also land at Jamaica. Daughter Hannah. (Dated Jan. 8, 1712.)"

His ratable list stood in 1683: One horse, two oxen, three cows, four acres of land and one head: amounting to £55 sterling.

Hope had in his family from 1671 to 1688, one christening and one burial. Hope and Samuel and others refused to pay a tax in support of the Episcopal church and were arrested Feb. 25, 1703, and the matter kept in Court till March 31, 1705, when it was dismissed. Hope and Samuel were both Captains of the Militia in 1700, and appointed Ensigns by the Lieutenant-Governor, Jan. 10, 1690.

26. III. WILLIAM was b. about the year 1662. His wife was *Elizabeth*. He d. Feb. (15)
2, 1749. His first wife was probably *Sarah*. He resided at Hempstead,
L. I. He was a farmer and carpenter by trade.

William Carpenter and Sarah his wife sells 40 acres to Benjamin Wiggins in Jamaica where the said William now liveth and which formerly belonged to his father John Carpenter near the Great Creek, etc., March 14, 1715.—*Jamaica Records.*

The will of William Carpenter states: "aged, of Hempstead, L. I., to my great grandson, William Smith, son of John Smith and to my sons, John and Daniel, my carpenter tools: to my daughter, Elizabeth Bedell, etc." In that will he frees his slaves. The will states that he died Feb. 21, 1748 or 1749.

27. IV. SAMUEL was b. about 1666, in Jamaica. He bought land in Jamaica in 1696. (16)
He and his father bought lands at several different times about this date.

28. V. SOLOMON was b. about 1670; he had a son Solomon: he d. before his (17)
father's will was made in which he is not mentioned, but the son Solomon received his father's portion of the estate and is called "grandson."

29. VI. RUTH; m. a Ludlam.

30. VII. A daughter, name not known who married a Rhodes.

(1) probably Mary Mills (Pg. 833)

9. 103

WILLIAM CARPENTER[1] 18, of William 16.

Gen. 5. Children 14. All b. in Rehoboth, Mass.

31. I. JOHN was b. Oct. 19. 1652. He m. *Rebecca Readaway*, sister to Sarah Readaway who m. Samuel Carpenter, No. 23, for his first wife. His second wife was Widow *Sarah Day*, relict of Ralph Day of Dedham, Mass. (18)

He moved to Woodstock, Conn., about 1690. By a vote of the Town of Woodstock in 1692, he was allowed two acres of land for every acre wanted in completing his home lot. He was employed in finishing the meeting house about 1692, by a vote of the Town of Woodstock. He had an estate amounting to two hundred and thirteen pounds. It was this John who served during King Philip's War, and advanced money to carry on the same to the amount of £1. 18s., 6d. He was also in the Narragansett expedition in 1675. He was made Captain of a company in the French and Indian War from Woodstock, Conn.

There is no doubt but that his first wife, Rebecca Readaway, was a sister to Sarah Readaway, the wife of Samuel Carpenter and that they were the daughters of James Readaway. James Readaway gives by will to his grandson Eliphalet Carpenter, terming himself his grandfather, 16 acres of land more or less. Eliphalet was an orphan proprietor of land in Rehoboth, Feb. 7, 1689, and inherited his proprietorship by will of his grandfather.

It appears that John remained in Rehoboth and Swansea and worked at his trade in different townships, as we find him in Rehoboth, Attleboro, Swansea, and Dedham, Mass., Woodstock, Conn., and other towns. He is called "John Carpenter of Dedham, Mass." He was in Swansea in 1689 when he sold out his real estate to John Butterworth, Sr., and it appears the next year, 1690, he went to Woodstock, Conn. John Carpenter (housewright) of Dedham, Suffolk Co., Mass., bought land in Woodstock, Conn., in 1708.

There is no doubt but that it is this John of Woodstock who married the widow Sarah Day, relict of Ralph Day who died Oct. 21, 1694. She was the daughter of Thomas and Hannah Fowler Fuller of Dedham, Mass. John Carpenter and his wife Sarah Day Carpenter were the administrators of the estate of Ralph Day, as will be seen by the following order from the Judge of Probate of Suffolk County, Mass., to "John Carpenter of Dedham in the County aforesaid and Sarah his wife, (late Sarah Day and wife of Ralph Day, late of Dedham, bricklayer) administrators of the estate of Ralph Day, Suffolk County, Mass."

Sarah Fuller was born in Dedham, May 7, 1659, and was married to Ralph Day, Dec. 6, 1682. John Carpenter's wife Sarah survived him and after his death married for her third husband Samuel Ward.

(The Woodstock Records state that Eliphalet Carpenter of Woodstock, Conn., was a son of John Carpenter of Dedham, housewright.)

The following is a copy of a deed of sale of real-estate willed to Miriam Carpenter by her late husband, William Carpenter, sold to Daniel Carpenter No. 37, her son, and signed by her and John Carpenter, No. 31, her eldest son:

"That whereas William Carpenter, late deceased, did by his late Will and Testament give to his beloved wife, Miriam Carpenter, twenty pounds estate of commons, the Proprietors of the Town of Rehoboth both ordered and granted divisions of land to be laid out and surveyed by virtue of an order and agreement made by the Town of Rehoboth, bearing date the 4th of January, 1702 or 1703. Know all men by these presents that I, Miriam Carpenter of the Town of Rehoboth, in the County of Bristol in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, and John Carpenter of the Town of Woodstock in the County of Suffolk in the Province aforesaid:—Know ye that we, the said Miriam Carpenter and John Carpenter do for our souls, our heirs, executors, administrators, bargain, sell, make over, and confirm unto Daniel Carpenter of the Town of Rehoboth and Province aforesaid, a lot of land that is now due to be laid forth by virtue of an order before mentioned; namely, four acres of land being in the first division, the first lot is No. —; and that the said Daniel Carpenter, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns shall have good right and lawful authority to survey and lay out the said four acres of land when the turn comes and to record it to himself, his heirs and assigns as a good, perfect estate of inheritance: and we, the said Miriam and John Carpenter acknowledgeth our souls fully satisfied and con-

tented and fully paid, and do, therefore, acquit and discharge the said Daniel Carpenter, his heirs and assigns forever. To the only proper use of the said Daniel Carpenter, his heirs and assigns forever.

In witness whereof the said Miriam Carpenter and John Carpenter both set their hands and seal this twenty-first day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and three.

The mark of Miriam Carpenter—"M."

(Signed) JOHN CARPENTER.

32. II. WILLIAM was b. June 20, 1659, at Rehoboth; he m. *Elizabeth Robinson* April (19) 8, 1685. She was a daughter of George and Joanna (Ingraham); was b. April 3, 1657. He d. March 10, 1718 or 1719 in Attleboro, Mass.

He was chosen Clerk of the North Purchase May 17, 1682. His will was dated Aug. 7, 1717. The value of his estate was estimated to be worth £259. He was a man of good means, and invested largely in real estate, for those times.

The following is a deed of William Carpenter to his son Ebenezer Carpenter:

"TO ALL PEOPLE TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME, William Carpenter of the town of Attleboro, in the County of Bristol in his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Husbandman, sendeth greeting. KNOW YE, that I, the aforesaid William Carpenter have for many good causes me moving thereunto, viz., the dear love and tender affection that I have unto my son Ebenezer Carpenter of the same town, Weaver, for his more comfortable being here in the world, have given, granted, alienated, made over infeofed and confirmed by these presents I do give, grant, alienate, make over, conveigh infeoff and confirm from me, the said William Carpenter, my heirs, executors, administrators and assigns unto him the said Ebenezer Carpenter, his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, and to each and every of them forever, the one-third part of my home lot which I now dwell on containing in the whole about forty acres, with one-third of the house, and cellar and barn, with one-third of the orchard, and forty acres of land upon the northerly side of the farm that lies upon Chestnut Hill (commonly called by that name), to have and to hold the aforesaid one-third part of the home lot, and house, and cellar, and barn, and orchard to be understood one-third of each of these above mentioned, with forty acres of land upon the northerly side of the farm at Chestnut Hill (commonly known by that name), lying in Attleboro, with all and singular, the timber wood, underwood, stones, mines, minerals, waters, water-courses, herbages, grass, feedings, rents, profits, heriditments, immunities, privileges, and appurtenances thereunto belonging, or in any manner of ways appertaining with the reversion or revisions, remainder and remainders unto him, the said Ebenezer Carpenter, his heirs, executors and administrators, and to the only proper use, benefit, and behoefe of him, the said Ebenezer Carpenter, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever, (only the said Ebenezer Carpenter is obliged not to sell any of said land until his father's decease). The said William Carpenter doth confirm the premises as a good, sure, perfect, and absolute estate of inheritance in fee simple according to the free tenure of his Majesty's manor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent, in the Realm of England, in free and common locage, and not in Capitee nor Knight's service, but without any manner of condition or reversion, title of donor or limitation of uses whatsoever, so as to alter, change, defeat, or make void the same, and that the said Ebenezer Carpenter, his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, shall and may by force and virtue of these presents from time to time, and at all times forever hereafter, lawfully, peaceably, and quietly, TO HAVE, HOLD, USE, POSESS, OCCUPY, AND ENJOY all the above given and granted premises, and every part and parcel thereof, free and clear, and clearly acquitted, and fully discharged of and from all and all manner of other and former gifts, grants, bargains, sales, leases, mortgages, jointures, dowers, thirds, wills, judgments, executions, extents, and of and from all other titles troubles, charges, and incumbrances whatsoever had made, committed, omitted, or suffered to be done by me, the said William Carpenter, or by my Priuerty.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I the said William Carpenter have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty-sixth day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand, seven hundred and seventeen, and in the third year of our Soverign, Lord George, King of Great Britain, Defender of the Faith.

(Signed) The mark of William Carpenter, "C."

Signed, Sealed and delivered in the presence of us.

JABEZ BROWN.
NOAH CARPENTER.

An abstract of a deed of Eliphalet Carpenter of Woodstock, Conn., grandson of William Carpenter, No. 18, states that he deeds forty acres of land on Chestnut Hill (so-called as mentioned in the foregoing deed,) to his uncle. William Carpenter, No. 32, as fell to him by his honored grandfather, William Carpenter, through his father John Carpenter, dated Dec. 21, 1716.

33. III. PRISCILLA was b. July 24, 1661; m. *Richard Sweet* of Rehoboth.

34. IV. BENJAMIN was b. Oct. 20, 1663; m. *Hannah Strong*, daughter of Jedediah (20) Strong, by his wife, Freedom Woodward or Woodard as taken from the record, and grand-daughter of Elder John Strong, March 14, 1691. He d. April 18, 1738. His wife d. March 20, 1762, aged 91 or 92 years. A farmer. He removed to Northampton, Mass., 1708, and soon after to Coventry, Conn., where he died.

A QUIT CLAIM DEED FROM BENJAMIN CARPENTER, then residing in Northampton, Mass., to a portion of the estate left him by his honored father, William Carpenter of Rehoboth, to his brother, Nathaniel Carpenter:

Dated, June 22, 1708, and in the seventh year of the reign of our Soverign Lady Anne, by the grace of God, Queen of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, etc.

(Signed) BENJAMIN CARPENTER.

A QUIT CLAIM DEED from the aforesaid Benjamin Carpenter, "now of (Coventree) Coventry, in the colony of Connecticut, late of Northampton of the county of Hampshire, and formerly an inhabitant of the Town of Rehoboth in the county of Bristol, in New England: (housewright) sells the remaining interest in real estate that fell to him by the Will of his honored father, William Carpenter, to his brother, William Carpenter, of Rehoboth.

Dated, July 1, "Anno Domini" 1709.
(Signed) BENJAMIN CARPENTER.

35. V. JOSIAH was b. Dec. 18, 1664; m. *Elizabeth Read* (probably daughter of (21) Thomas and Elizabeth Clark Read.) ~~Nov.~~ May ① 24, 1692; she was b. Jan. 25, 1667 or 1668, in Attleboro, and d. Oct. 18, or 8, 1739, aged 72; he d. Feb. 28, 1727.

36. VI. NATHANIEL was b. May 12, 1667; m. *Rachel Cooper*, Sept. 19, 1693 in Reho- (22) both; she d. July 9, 1694 aged 23 years. His 2d wife was *Mary Preston* of Dorchester whom he m. Nov. 17, 1695. She d. May 25, 1706, aged 31 years. For his 3d wife he m. widow *Mary Cooper*, July 8, 1707. She d. April 9, 1712, aged 36 years. For his 4th wife he m. *Mary Bacon*.

He was elected town representative in 1724, 1729, 1733 and in 1735, serving the town as their representative for four years.

He made a will in the year 1740 or 1741: the will does not appear to be probated, but is signed and sealed in the regular form.

He mentions in his will, his son, Ezekiel Carpenter, in addition to what he had given him, "all his rights in Wrentham, etc." He gives to his son, Ezra, (in addition to what he had given him,) real estate, money, and other minor articles herein mentioned: Namely, his square barrel gun, great andirons, Iron peal: also, his best hat, great coat, three fine shirts, and his great silver shoe buckles.

He gives to his daughter, Rachel Kent, in addition to what he had formerly given her, land and money, and various other articles: Namely, his negro boy, named Dick; two beds and bedsteads, with the furniture belonging to them; one of the beds he then occupied; the other bed stood in the chamber with calico curtains, and quilt belonging to it: one-half of the sheets in the house, and also those upon the beds: a case of drawers that stood in the lower room; two chests and half the chairs: warming-pan: box iron and heaters: the round table; two-thirds of the pewter; all iron pots and kettles and skillet, (with the exception of the largest iron kettle) that is all the brass kettles and skillet: the shay and the tackling thereto belonging; a callominco gown and the largest portion of his late wife's linen, and the cheife of all his said wife's wearing apparal: all the wool in the house not disposed of: half of the molasses: a pair of horse chains; and a cow.

① Pen notes Rg. 833 - 24 May 1692

He gives to his son, Dan, (in addition to what he had formerly given him,) land and money; he also gave him a right and a half in the Town of Ashford, in the Colony of Connecticut, and he appoints him as his executor.

We also find that he gave to the first church in Rehoboth, a good tanker. (tankard,) and another tanker to the church of Attleboro, to be purchased out of his estate.

(Signed) NATHANIEL CARPENTER.

Witnessed by Noah Carpenter.

37. VII. DANIEL was b. Oct. 8, 1669; m. *Bethiah Bliss*, daughter of Jonathan Bliss, (23) April 15, 1695; she d. Feb. 27, 1702 or 1703, aged 31 years; he m. for his 2d wife, *Elizabeth Butterworth*, March 30, 1704: she was b. Jan. 15, 1682 and was probably the daughter of John and Hannah (Wheaton) Butterworth; she d. June 13, 1708, aged 26 years; he m. for his 3d wife *Margaret Thurston*, Dec. 12, 1710; she d. March 19, 1717, in her 40th year; he m. for his 4th wife, *Mary* (or *Margaret*) *Hunt*, Oct. 15, 1718; she d, March 19, 1719, aged 20 years; he m. for his 5th wife the widow *Mary Hyde*. A farmer.

He was chosen town clerk on the death of his father in 1703, and held the office three years; and in 1708 he was again chosen, and filled it until 1730.

The value of his estate was £700.

As a townsman he was very popular as is shown by the various offices to which he was appointed.

He was in the doleful expedition of Phillips against Quebec in 1690, as appears by the following letter to his father, William Carpenter, written at Weymouth, probably July 27, 1690, of which the date and first line were torn off. " * * * * this time remembering my loue to my brothers and sisters and all the rest of my friends and relations hooping you are all well as we are, I could hartely wish to heare from you before I go cleare away. I being now in great haste when I rit this letter, and for wont of paper I cannot write as I would: but I will giue a short account of our acting since I came from home. We lay at Plymouth eight days waiting the uesells, but thay came not, but upon the 25th day of this instant we sald out of plymouth in 5 Shalops about noon, and come to Nantasket before night, and we shall be ther till we go away. We conclude we shall go the 30th day. The Saboth day I and 5 more of tantune soulders went to Waymouth to meeting. Grandfather and Grandmother and unkell Natthaneil, they are well, they desire to be Remembered to you.

I inform you who are our offersers: Sam Gallope is our Capt.: Preseaurit Abell, Leuet: Solomon Smith, Ensig: Sam. Sabin, Sargt.: Will. Hack, Sargt.: John Querk, Corp.: Nicholas Peck, Corp.: Carlow Carre, Stuerd. All our Soulders are well that belong to our town. Not farder at present. So I rest and remain your Duetiefull Son

DANIELL CARPENTER.

(Superscribed.) These for his Honored Father William Carpenter Lieuing att Rehoboth, this dated Waimoth the 27th (no month) 1690."

The chirography of the above letter is exceedingly good for that day. There is upon the back of the letter, a list of Capt. Gallop's company, which is as follows:—

Capt. Samuell Gallope	Lieut. Preserued Abell
Ens. Solomon Smith	Sergt. Samuell Sabin
Sergt. William Hack	Corpo. John Quirk
Corpo. Nicolas Peck	Ichobod Peck
Willium Robinson	Daniel Carpenter (No. 37)
Jacob Carpenter (No. 66)	Daniell Sheperson
Noah Sabin	John Ormsby
John Wall	Samuell Butterworth
John Dauiss	Henry Thomas
Samuell Luther	Morriss Ronam
Ungass Callee	Zacariah Curtiss
Richard Tuells	Thomas Tuells
Thomas Crossman	John Bright[1]
Nicolas Hall	John Smith
John Bagley	Joseph Jones[2]

Daniell Fisher	John Edy
Samuell Holloway[2]	Daniell Phillips[2]
Miles Garden	John Haskens[2]
William Ripley	Thomas Tranter
Carlow Caree	Phillip Brazell
John Price	William Hillyerd
Jonah Meredith	Thomas Hart
William Newland	William Ellis
Phillip Allen	

The remaining names on this list were probably Indians :

John Cupowo	John Thomas
Sam: Tutusk	Dickins
Simon Tom	Joshua Thomas
James Tiask	James Pumshot
Obed Wickum	Obadiah
Benjamin Jacob	Abell Wasunks
Sam Hunter	Joseph Jeckekewot
Sam Umpatune	Job
Jeremiah Jones	

It is a tradition in the family that Daniel Carpenter held some office in that expedition.

(An extract from a letter of Elizabeth M. Perry to Will C. Clark, dated May 3, 1879. She was the daughter of Nancy Carpenter No. 2737 who was the daughter of Benjamin Carpenter, No. 1305, and great grand-daughter of Elisha, No. 503, son of Daniel.

"I am glad you spoke of that Daniel Carpenter being in the war at Quebec, for I know the father of Elisha was in the old French and Indian war. I have heard my mother speak of it that he went to Quebec. I will here write an incident which I have heard my mother and her aunt Esther Ingraham repeat of the return trip from Quebec. They crossed the Green Mountains, I think somewhere near where we now live, but am not certain. They got short of provisions so they were some days without anything to eat. Elisha who was in the same expedition said that on the last day he raised his arm to his mouth to bite a piece out but did not do it; but before night of that day some one of the soldiers saw a bird and killed it. They tore off the feathers, then tore it to pieces and ate it raw. He thought he knew what hunger was."

38. VIII. NOAH was b. March 28, 1672; m *Sarah Johnson*, Dec, 3, 1700; she was (24) b. April 4, 1677, she d. Sept. 29, 1726, and was the daughter of Matthew Johnson, and grand-daughter of Edward Johnson who was b. at Hernehill, near Canterbury, County of Kent, England, and come over with the fleet with Winthrop in 1630. He m. for his 2d wife *Ruth Follet Talbott*, May 22, 1727; she was the daughter of Abraham and Ruth Foster Follett and the widow of Abraham Talbott; she d. June 10, 1745. He m. for his 3d wife, *Tabithy Bishop*, relict of William Bishop of Attleboro, Mass.; they were published Nov. 29, 1745; she d. June 7, 1753; he d. April, 1756 in Attleboro. A farmer and linen wheelwright.

Edward Johnson was commissioned Captain to do military duty in Samuel Gorton's rebellion, at the time when William Carpenter and others of the Providence Plantation, put themselves under the protection of Massachusetts.

The company to which Lieut. Johnson belonged was called, "The Military company of Middlesex, Mass." He was called Capt. in 1650.

He was elected deputy from Woburn, Mass. in 1643 and was appointed or elected deputy year after year for many years, and at one session he was chosen speaker of the house of Deputies.

William Carpenter of Weymouth, Mass. was commissioned Capt. at the same time Edward Johnson was commissioned.

For a number of years Noah was town clerk and proprietor's clerk and belonged to the order of

(1)—This name seems to be partially erased.

(2)—A cross is placed against these names, in the MS., but for what purpose does not appear. Perhaps they were absent or did not go upon the Expedition.

Masons. Nov. 1, 1734 Noah Carpenter, Sr., and Caleb Hall of Attleboro, in consideration of love, good will and affection which we have and do bear towards the church and congregation of the said Attleboro called by the name of the Presbyterian, have given granted, conveyed, etc. unto them, their heirs and assigns forever, that is to be understood for the special use, benefit and privilege of that society forever, a certain tract of land containing about 45 rods, where the new meetinghouse now stands, bounded by the said Carpenter's and the said Hall's lands and by the county road, etc.

The will of Noah Carpenter was dated Feb. 1, 1756. He mentions his wife Tabithy; sons Stephen, Noah, Simon and Elisha; grandsons John and Jonas, sons of Isaiah; (Jonas is called and recorded "Jonah"); daughters Priscilla Brown, Sarah Talbott, Mary Alverson, Margaret Richardson and Anna Whitaker.

39. IX. MIRIAM was b. Oct. 16, 1674; m. *Jonathan Bliss*, June 23, 1691; he was b. Sept. 14, 1666; she d. May 21, 1706; they had 12 children.

Jonathan Bliss was a man of influence, held a variety of offices and gave the land for the first Congregational church and cemetery. He is a brother to Bethiah Bliss who m. Daniel Carpenter No. 37. Jonathan Bliss was the grandson of Thomas Bliss who came from Bellstone Parish, England and was one of the first settlers of Rehoboth, Mass.

40. X. OBADIAH was b. March 12, 1677 or 1678; m. *Deliverance Preston* of Dorchester, Nov. 6, 1703. She d. June 12, 1767, aged 85 years. He d. Oct. 25, 1749, aged 73 years. His wife was b. Oct. 7, 1680, and was daughter of Deacon Daniel and Abigail (Jackson) Preston, and grand-daughter of Deacon Daniel Preston. (25)

41. XI. EPHRAIM was b. April 25, 1681, and d. young.

42. XII. EPHRAIM was b. April 25, 1683 or 1684; m. *Hannah Read*, Aug. 14, 1704 or 1705. She d. Aug. 30, 1717 in her 36th year. He m. for his 2d wife widow *Martha Carpenter*, No. 70, March 24, 1719. She before marriage was Martha Ide, relict of Zachariah Carpenter, No. 70, son of Samuel. His farm lies one-half mile east of Daniel Perrin in Attleboro and is now owned by Valorus Wescott, and contains upwards of 60 acres. He d. April 20, 1743, aged 62 years. He was Lieutenant in a militia company. (26)

43. XIII. HANNAH was b. April 10, 1684 or 1685; m. *Jonathan Chaffee*, Nov. 23, 1703.

44. XIV. ABIGAIL was b. April 15, 1687; m. *Daniel Perrin 3d*, Nov. 12, 1706. He was b. March 18, 1682. She d. Jan. 15, 1781, in her 94th year, he d. March 20, 1754 and left eight children, viz: 1, Abigail, b. Sept. 14, 1707, m. John Newman of Attleboro, Mass; 2, Susanna, b. Aug. 18, 1709, Attleboro; 3, Daniel, b. Feb. 10, 1710 or 11, m. Sarah Hunt April 8, 1736, he d. May 24, 1740; 4, David, b. Oct. 15, 1714 and d. Jan 18, 1732; 5, Mary, b. Jan. 11, 1716, m. Noah Sabin; 6, Noah, b. March 12, 1723; 7, Lydia, b. Jan. 17, 1726, d. 1754; 8, Hannah, b. Feb. 23, 1728, m. Deacon E. Kent, she d. May 17, 1787.

COPY of a Deed from Miriam Carpenter, executrix to the will of William Carpenter No. 18, deceased, to her son, Nathaniel Carpenter No. 36:

"To all people before whom these presents shall come, Miriam Carpenter of the Town of Rehoboth, in the County of Bristol in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, widow and relict of William Carpenter, late of the said Rehoboth, deceased, that whereas, my beloved husband, the said William Carpenter left unwilled one full quarter of a share of undivided lands in the North Purchase lands of said Rehoboth, commonly so known, now the Township of Attleboro, in the County aforesaid and throughout the land called "the mile and a half land" annexed to said Attleboro: And I, the said Miriam Carpenter being made the sole executrix by my said husband William Carpenter of his last will and Testament and said quarter and share of undivided land left in my hands. Now, know ye, that for and in consideration of

love, good will, and affection which I have and do bear toward my son, Nathaniel Carpenter of the town of Attleboro, aforesaid, yeoman and for divers other good causes and considerations, me moving, have given, granted, Aliened, Infeofe and confirmed, and by these presents do freely, fully, and absolutely give, grant, ordain, infeofe, make over, and confirm unto him my said son, Nathaniel Carpenter, his heirs and assigns forever, all of the afore mentioned full quarter part of a share of land undivided throughout the aforesaid North Purchase and "Mile and Half", together with two allotments that were cast and drawn in the last division upon the said quarter of share, the said two allotments containing twelve acres and a half; to have and to hold the aforesaid quarter of share of undivided lands with the aforesaid two allotments as before mentioned withall and singular the appurtenances, privileges, and commodities to the same belonging; or in any wise appertaining to him, the said Nathaniel Carpenter, his heirs, and asigns forever, to his and their only private use, benefit, and behoofe forever; and that the said Nathaniel Carpenter, his heirs, and assigns shall and may from time to time and at all times forever hereafter by force and virtue of these presents, lawfully, peaceably, and quietly, have, hold, use, occupy, possess, and enjoy the said given and granted premises with the appurtenances free and clear, and freely and clearly acquitted, exonerated, and discharged off and from all, and all manner of incumbrances whatsoever had made or suffered to be done by me, the said Miriam Carpenter, so that neither, I the said Miriam Carpenter, nor any of my other heirs, nor any other person or persons shall or will have claim in challenging or demanding any estate, right, title, interest, or property of, in, or to the premises or any part or parcel thereof, but therefrom and thereof shall be utterly barred and excluded forever.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I, the said Miriam Carpenter hath hereunto set my hand and seal this nineteenth day of July, Anno, Domini 1714, and in the thirtieth year of Her Majesty's reign, etc.

Signed, sealed, and delivered in the presence of us:

(Signed) The mark of Miriam Carpenter,—"X"

THOMAS READ
ZACHARIAH READ

Know all men that we, the subscribers, sons and daughters, and sons-in-law, and heirs of the above mentioned William Carpenter, deceased, do by these presents yield up and surrender to the above said Nathaniel Carpenter, all our rights, title and interest that we have, might, or ought to have to the above mentioned quarter of a share of undivided land, and the two allotments above mentioned, and as they are set forth as above said, so that neither any of us, the subscribers to these presents, nor any of our heirs, nor any other person or persons from an order from any of us shall or will have any claim, challenge, or demand of, or to the above given or granted premises or any part thereof, but shall be utterly barred and excluded forever.

In WITNESS WHEREOF we have set our hands and seal the day and year first above mentioned.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us:—

(Signatures to the Deed.)

Thomas Read	Witnesses	The Mark of Miriam Carpenter "X"
Zachariah Read		Ephraim Carpenter (No. 42)
Moses Read		Obadiah Carpenter (No. 40)
Samuel Day		Jonathan Bliss Jr. (No. 39)
Ebenezer Carpenter		The Mark of Hannah Carpenter "H." (No. 43)
		Jonathan Chaffe (No. 43)
		The Mark of Abigail Perrin "X" (No. 44)
		Daniel Perrin (No. 44)
		Daniel Carpenter (No. 37)
		Eliphalett Carpenter (No. 98)
		The Mark of William Carpenter (No. 32)
		Josiah Carpenter (No. 35)
		Noah Carpenter (No. 38)

We have the original deed written in the handwriting of William Carpenter, No. 18, wife Miriam, deeding land to his son Nathaniel, No. 36, and was dated Sept. 16, 1693. This deed shows his superior ability in penmanship, remarkable even if compared with what is classed as superior writing of the present day.

NO. 44; FAMILY 9.

10.

JOSEPH CARPENTER[3] 19, of William 16.

Gen. 5. Children 9. Four b. in Rehoboth: five in Swansea.

45. I. JOSEPH was b. Aug. 15, 1656. His wife was *Mary*; m. Feb. 23, 1681. He (27) d. Feb. 26, 1718. She d. 1717. He resided in Rehoboth and Swansea. A wheelwright.

The value of his estate was £513. 7s., 6d.

46. II. BENJAMIN? b. Jan. 19, 1658: m. *Renew Weeks*, b. in 1660, daughter of (28) William and Elizabeth Weeks of Dorchester, Mass. Their children were baptized at Dorchester, probably by the right of the mother. She d. July 29, 1703. He m. 2d *Martha Toogood*, Nov. 27, 1706: she was living in 1727. He d. May 22, 1727.

47. III. ABIGAIL was b. March 15, 1659.

48. IV. ESTHER was b. March 10, 1661.

49. V. MARTHA was b. in 1662 and d. March 22, 1735 at Swansea, Mass.

50. VI. JOHN was b. Jan. 21, 1671 or 1672 in Swansea.

51. VII. HANNAH was b. Jan. 21, 1671 or 1672. She was a twin to John.

52. VIII. SOLOMON was b. April 27, 1673; he d. Oct. 25, 1674 at Swansea.

53. IX. MARGARET was b. May 4, 1675; m. *Thomas Chaffee*, Jan. 4, 1695.

11.

ABIAH CARPENTER[3] 21, of William 16.

Gen. 5. Children 8. All b. probably in Pawtuxet.

54. I. OLIVER was b. about 1675 at Pawtuxet: he d. in 1727. His residence (29) was at North Kingston, R. I. His wife was *Sarah*.

He owned real estate in several townships as appears by his will. He deeded to his brother Joseph for love, March 18, 1705, six acres of land at Pawtuxet which was his honored father's, Abiah Carpenter, deceased. July 27, 1724, he deeded land to his son, Christopher of East Greenwich. Nov. 23, 1724, he deeded land to his son, John of Warwick—130 acres in East Greenwich. In 1727, he was administrator to the estate of his son Oliver of East Greenwich. His son Oliver probably died after his father's will was made and before his father died.

Abstract of the will of Oliver Carpenter, wife Sarah. Will was proved Nov. 20, 1727: his wife Sarah was the executrix. His friend Jeremiah Gould, Overseer.

To son Oliver £10. he having considerable estate. To son Solomon £10. To son Abiah a legacy at age. To son Thomas a farm in East Greenwich where William Sweet dwells. To son Joshua £200 at age. To the younger sons (names not mentioned) £200 each when they come of age. To daughter Sarah and a daughter, name not legible £200 each. To a daughter name not legible £150.

Sarah relict of Oliver Carpenter m. 2d Robert Hall.

55. II. JOSEPH: m. *Mary Brown*, March 18, 1702 or 1703: she was the daughter of (30) Beriah and Abigail (Phenix) Brown of Kingston. His 2d wife was *Hannah*.

In 1708 he exchanged land in Warwick with one John Warner for certain land in Kingstown. In 1732, he and his wife Hannah, for love, deeded 100 acres of land to his son Joseph Jr. in East Greenwich. He also deeded 100 acres to his son Thomas in the same year.

An abstract of the will of Hannah Carpenter, relict of Joseph Carpenter, son of Abiah, dated 1760: "Gives to her children, namely, son Thomas Parker, daughter Freelove Parker, Hannah Wilbur, and Abigail Carpenter."

56. III. HANNAH.

57. IV. REBECCA: probably m. *Samuel Wilson* of Norton, Mass.

58. V. ABIAH: m. *Patience.* This No. dropped. (31)

59. VI. SOLOMON was b. in 1678 and d. in 1750.

60. VII. SAMUEL. m. Bethiah Bliss on 15 April 1695 (D) (32)

We are unable to find any record of a son Samuel on record of births and deaths or by deeds: but it is evident that there was a Samuel, a near relative of this family, which could not refer to the then known Samuels of Rehoboth or R. I. It would be very natural that Abiah would name a son after his brother Samuel with whom he had been so intimately connected in early life in business matters. We think it is warranted to assume that he had a son Samuel, who was the father of at least five children, who could not at that time have belonged to any known Carpenter family of Providence or Rehoboth. He was probably the first or second son, born about 1670, a resident of Providence Plantation and admitted a freeman there.

61. VIII. MARY.

IX John

12.

SAMUEL CARPENTER[4] 23, of William 16.

Gen. 5. Children 10. All b. in Rehoboth.

62. I. SAMUEL was b. Sept. 15, 1661; m. *Patience Ide*, Jan. 8, 1683; she d. Oct. 28, 1732, aged 68 years. He d. Jan. 17, 1736 or 1737, in his 76th year. A farmer. (33)

He served as Lieutenant in the militia.

63. II. SARAH was b. Jan. 11, 1663 or 1664; she m. *Nathaniel Perry*, May 17, 1683.

The following is a quit claim to the estate of Samuel Carpenter, Nathaniel Perry's father-in-law:—
"Received of William Carpenter, and my mother-in-law, Sarah Carpenter, and my brother-in-law, Samuel Carpenter, administrators to the estate of Samuel Carpenter, deceased, the full sum of 24 lbs. and 10 shillings in several goods and corn and money which was my wife's portion, of which I do hereby acquit and discharge them, their heirs, executors, or administrators.
In Witness, I have set my hand this 21st day of December, "Anno" 1685.
(Signed) NATHANIEL PERRY.

64. III. ABIAH was b. Feb. 10, 1665 or 1666; m. *Mehitable Read*, May 30, 1690; she probably was the daughter of John Read. She was b. August, 1660; she d. March 19, 1701 or 1702. He m. 2d *Sarah Read*, June 7, 1702; she d. July 17, 1724. For his 3d wife he m. *Mary Ormsby*, July 16, 1726. He d. April 28 (or 26), 1732, aged 68 years. He was Ensign in the militia, a farmer and wheelwright. (34)

A description of a sale of land to his son Thomas:—
"He deeds to his son, Thomas, for love, good will, and affection, land lying and being in the forks of Palmer's River in Rehoboth, lying in two parts; one lot of 62 acres, bounded westerly by the land of Abraham Carpenter. The other tract is all the meadow on the east side of Palmer's River, bounded easterly by the land of Abraham Carpenter, and northerly by the heirs of Jonathan Carpenter, and westerly by the said river. Mar. 4th, 1717, or 1718."

65. IV. JAMES was b. April 12, 1668; m. *Dorothy Bliss*, June 26, 1690; she was a daughter of Jonathan Bliss and grand-daughter of Thomas, and was b. Jan. 27, 1668; d. Oct. 28, 1694 or 1695. He m. 2d *Grace Palmer*, April 15, 1695. He d. April 27, 1738, in his 71st year. (35)

66. V. JACOB was b. Sept. 5, 1670; he d. probably in 1690. He went on the Canada Expedition in 1690, and we find no account of his return.

67. VI. JONATHAN was b. Dec. 11, 1672; m. *Hannah French*, March 13, 1699. He d. Aug. 23, 1716, aged 44 years. (36)

68. VII. SOLOMON was b. Dec. 23, 1677. (Plymouth Records say he was b. in 1676.) In 1696 he m. *Elizabeth Tefft*, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Tefft. She d. in 1750. He d. in 1750 in South Kingston. He was made a freeman of South Kingston in 1696. (37)

No. 58: FAMILY 12.

(See notes Pg 833. Abiah is the Father.)

The following is an abstract of the will of Solomon Carpenter, and an exchange of land:—
"In 1705, May 10th, exchanged land with Ephraim Bull, Kingston. Mar. 20th, 1719 in a deposition at this date he calls himself aged. (about 41 years of age)."
"Will dated Apr. 30th, 1750, and was proved Oct. 8th, 1750; his son Daniel was the executor. And he, (Solomon) in his will calls himself "ancient." To daughter Elizabeth Brunson, £50. To grandaughter, Joanna Rogers, £50. To grandson, Samuel, £20. at age, his deceased father having had an estate. To grandson Joseph, £12. at age. To son Daniel, the rest of the farm."

69. VIII. DAVID was b. April 17, 1675; m. *Rebecca Hunt*, Nov. 13, or 22 and probably 22 is right, 1697. He d. July 26, 1701 or 1702, aged 26 years. (38)

Amount of the estate, £130. 6s. James Readaway gave to his grandson, David, £25 estate within the Town of Rehoboth, May 19, 1697.

70. IX. ZACHARIAH was b. July 1, 1680; m. *Martha Ide*, daughter of Nicholas Ide, Nov. 8, 1705. He d. April 8, 1718, aged 38 years. (39)

The inventory of his estate was taken in Attleboro, April 23, 1718, late of Rehoboth: Total, £702, 9s. and 6d.: the inventory of lands being in Rehoboth and Attleboro amounting to £450.
He gives a receipt to his uncle and guardian, William Carpenter:—
"KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, that we, Zachariah Carpenter, and Abraham Carpenter, sons of Samuel Carpenter, Sr. deceased, having an estate of land and goods divided to us of our father's estate, put into the hands of our uncle, William Carpenter (No. 18) of Rehoboth, our guardian, we, the said Zachariah Carpenter and Abraham Carpenter, do by these presents, acknowledge that we have received all and every of said lands and goods of our aunt, Miriam Carpenter, executrix to the estate of the said William Carpenter, and we do hereby exonerate, acquit, and discharge our said aunt, Miriam Carpenter, her heirs, executors, and administrators of and all of said estate put into the hands of the said William Carpenter deceased: and that we are fully satisfied.
Witness our hands this twenty-fourth day of November, "Anno Dom" 1703.
(Signed) ZACHARIAH CARPENTER (No. 70)
ABRAHAM CARPENTER (No. 71)."

71. X. ABRAHAM was b. Sept. 20, 1682; m. *Abiall* or *Abigail Bullard*, May 1, 1705. She d. June 5, 1713. He m. 2d *Eleanor Chord*, April 22, 1714: she d. Dec. 27, 1762, aged 85 years. He d. April 22, 1758. A farmer. (40)

He was much interested in building and supporting a place of worship as is indicated by the following, and took a very active part in that direction, in the community in which he lived:—
"That whereas, it was conditionally voted and agreed by the inhabitants of the Town of Rehoboth, at a lawful town meeting, the 21st day of October, 1717, that the congregation of Palmer's River should have £50 in money for and towards finishing the meeting house now set up and begun to be built at Palmer's River.
We, the subscribers hereof belonging to the said congregation of Palmer's River do accept of the said fifty pounds according to the said town vote in that matter; and do promise and engage for ourselves, our heirs, executors, and administrators upon the receipt of said fifty pounds wholly to clear and acquit the town of any further charge or trouble for finishing the aforesaid meeting house now begun at Palmer's River.
In testimony, and for the confirmation thereof, we have hereunto subscribed our hands this ninth day of June, "Anno Domini" 1718."
Among the signatures to the above is the name of Abraham Carpenter.
"At a meeting lawfully warned the ninth day of June, 1718, the congregation of Palmer's River being met together, voted to subscribe to the above writing upon the conditions therein mentioned, as witness our hands.
And at the same meeting the congregation of Palmer's River chose Nathaniel Peck, Samuel Peck, and Jonathan Bliss, a committee to demand these £50. of the selectmen of Rehoboth, and to receive it and give a discharge of the same according to the town vote."
"It was voted by the Community that the rules to be observed in seating the new meeting house for the Sabbath are as follows:—
(1)—To have regard to dignity of person.
(2)—By age.
(3)—According to the charge they bear in respect to public charges, and what charges they have been put to in building the meeting house."
"A Committee was chosen to seat the house according to the above rules.—1718."
The last will and Testament of Abraham Carpenter, dated Jan. 2, 1756, proved Oct. 24, 1758, gives to his son Abiel whom he makes executor, one-half of his estate; to his grandson Abraham, the other half: to his wife Eleanor all the in-door movables, and after her decease to be divided between "my grand-daughter Abiel Carpenter, and Lois Carpenter the daughter of my grand-daughter Amey." Both Abiel and Abraham are to pay £5 to the grand-daughter Abiel when she comes of age. Witnessed by Thomas Carpenter, Joseph Hopkins and Judith Carpenter. By the will it appears that Abiel was his only living child.

① See notes Page 833. Born between 1680-1700
② All after Elizabeth belongs to son Nehemiah #293. See notes page 833.
(5)+ ③ per Page 833.
④ per Page 833; Will dated 30 Sep 1779, Proven 30 July 1794. sons: Michael, William, Benjamin, James & Nehemiah wife Elinor and daughter Hannah Died 7 July 1792

GENERATION SIX.

13. 1252

JOHN CARPENTER[5] 24, of John 17.

Gen. 6. Children 9. All b. at Jamaica, L. I.

① 73. I. NEHEMIAH was b. about 1685; his wife was *Elizabeth*. ~~she d. Feb. 2, 1799~~: (41)

② Nehemiah, his son, he d. April 25, 1821. She was b. at Jamaica and buried there.

74. II. JOHN was b. about 1685: m. *Ruth Coe*, in 1735 ③ and removed to Goshen, N. Y. (42)

He was called John the Sheriff to distinguish him from others by the name of John. He served as sheriff for the County of Orange in New York at one time. After he d. his wife Ruth m. for her second husband a Mr. Thurston and probably kept the records of the family. She was a resident of Orange County. He bought land of his father in 1704 or 1705. He exchanged land in 1706 and sold to his brother Joseph in 1714 a 20-acre lot.

In the history of Orange County we find that on July 10, 1721, John Everett, John Carpenter 2d, and John Carpenter 3d, Jr. and others gave a deed of land in trust to lay out a Presbyterian church, cemetery, parsonage and streets and in all about 140 acres. In 1895 the Presbyterian church celebrated its 175th year. The name of Carpenter in Goshen since 1721 has appeared to be very numerous.

④ 1712 ④ 1792

(4) 75. III. SOLOMON was b. about 1686: he d. 1772; resided at Goshen, N. Y. (43)

76. IV. JOSEPH was b. about 1687: he probably m. *Phebe Smith*, daughter of Wait Smith.

He bought land in Jamaica in 1718: he bought land of his father in 1709, which indicates that he was born previous to 1688: he also buys and sells land in Jamaica in 1720.

77. V. INCREASE was b. about 1688: m. a *Bergin*. ⑥ He d. about 1776. (44)

He bought land at Jamaica in 1709. He was executor to the will of his father.

78. VI. MARY.

79. VII. HANNAH.

80. VIII. SUSANNA.

81. IX. PHEBE.

Whoever were the first settlers of Goshen, N. Y., it is beyond all question that John, No. 74, and his brother Solomon, No. 75, grandsons of John, No. 17, were among the first.

14. 1270

HOPE CARPENTER[5] 25, of John 17.

Gen. 6. Children 5. All b. in Jamaica, L. I.

82. I. HOPE was b. about 1685; his wife was *Elizabeth*. (45)

It appears that the family left Jamaica about the time or soon after the father died as land was sold there in Jamaica, that formerly belonged to Hope Carpenter deceased, in 1721. And Joseph Carpenter bought land that formerly belonged to Capt. John Carpenter 1st, which he gave by will to his son Hope in 1718. Hope or his father, sold land at twelve different times from 1699 to 1712. From 1681 to 1688 there was one birth and one burial in the family of Hope Carpenter. Hope Sr. and Hope Jr. bought land at White Plains, N. Y., July 5, 1700. Hope Jr. and Elizabeth his wife sold this land April 8, 1715. It appears that he had his portion of his father's estate as he went along, as the will states: "I give to son Hope, 5 shillings, because I have done so much for him already." His residence was in Elizabethtown, N. J., in 1720: he probably moved there about 1712. The rest of the family went to Hopewell, near Burlington, N. J.

83. II. ASHMAN was b. about the year 1691; m. *Lucy Amelia*. (46)

By his father's will land was given him and his two brothers, Hezekiah and John, in Hopewell, N. J. The estate of Hope Carpenter was settled by John Muirhead of Hopewell, late deceased, May 13, 1713. By this it appears that his son Hope had nothing to do with the settlement of his estate, as it seems he had been fully paid his share of the estate before his father made his will.

84. III. HEZEKIAH was b. about 1690.

No. 73; FAMILY 13.

⑦ ~~(47)~~ 326A

⑦ See pg 834

326A goes to Son.

⑥ Bergen per Page 834

① Hart not Hurst per page 834

85. IV. JOHN was b. about 1690: he emigrated from Jamaica, L. I., to Hopewell Township, N. J.; he m. *Mary Hurst*, daughter of Capt. Ralph Hurst. (48)

He made his will Oct. 1, 1744: it was admitted to Probate April 2, 1745. He paid a tax in Hopewell on 90 acres of land in 1722 and in 1731 was one of the subscribers for the purchase of a parsonage for the pastor of the Presbyterian church of what is now Lawrence and Hopewell. This does not refer to the village of Hopewell but to the Township of Hopewell.

We find a John Carpenter, probably a son of the above named John, a subscriber to the pastor's salary in 1769. We find another John Carpenter, probably a grandson of the first-named John, who resided in Pennington and kept a hotel there between 1820 and 1830. He married the daughter of Joseph M. Phillips of Hopewell: he died probably about 1835; he had a daughter who married a Bekanan: he was also Township Clerk and a member of the Township Committee in 1820 and 1822. This is no doubt the same John Carpenter who kept the hotel at Pennington. The Committee met at his house. The old hotel is still standing at Pennington.

86. V. HANNAH: m. probably *John Muirhead*, of Hopewell.

15.

WILLIAM CARPENTER[3] 26, of John 17.

Gen. 6. Children 4. All b. in Hempstead, L. I.

87. I. A daughter who m. a *Smith*. She had a son named John Smith and a grandson named William Smith.

88. II. JOHN was b. about 1687. (~~49~~, see 1669.)

The history of Orange County, N. Y., mentions John Carpenter as being one of the first settlers of Goshen. And this John must have been a son of William of Hempstead, as a John Carpenter of Goshen sold Daniel, the son of William, the third of land given by William of Hempstead to his son John. John Carpenter of Goshen, Orange County, sold land to Daniel Carpenter of Hempstead, L. I., on April 5, 1751: thus showing conclusively that John and Daniel were the sons of William and that John went to Goshen at an early day.

89. III. DANIEL: m. *Sarah* or *Margaret Hall*, in 1752, and purchased a large farm in Dutchess Co., N. Y., in 1753 and d. there. His will divides his property amongst his nine children. (50)

90. IV. ELIAZBETH: m *John Bedell*. They had a daughter Sarah who m. Peter Cooper.

Peter Cooper was born in New York, Feb. 12, 1791, and married Miss Sarah Bedell of Hempstead, L. I., Dec., 1813, when 21 years of age he went to Hempstead, L. I., to work for his brother; while he was there he probably became acquainted with his future wife, Miss Bedell, great-grand-daughter of John Carpenter No. 17.

The philanthropist asserts that he never had any reason to regret his choice in selecting a partner for life: to the last he spoke of his wife as a "help-mate," who did most to bring about the success which crowned his later efforts, and aided most in making his life a happy one.

She died in 1869 on the 56th anniversary of their wedding day, and it was remarked of her in the funeral discourse "Here are the ashes of a woman of the Puritan Huguenot spirit, who made no complaints about the inequality of her woman's lot, or the monotony and oppression of a wife and mother's duties; and she was satisfied with the place Providence had allotted to woman."

Peter Cooper ran the first locomotive over the Baltimore and Ohio R. R.: he helped to lay the Atlantic Cable: he gave to the city of New York one of her noblest institutions, "The Cooper Institute:" he earned and gave away millions of dollars; and he was at one time a candidate for the Presidency of the United States.

The memory and the example of Peter Cooper, the practical philanthropist, the true Christian the friend of the people, will long survive to inspire and bless unnumbered generations.

16.

SAMUEL CARPENTER[3] 27, of John 17.

Gen. 6. Children 5. All b. at Jamaica, L. I.

91. I. JOSEPH was b. about 1692. ② m. Susanna ? (51)

It is evident that Joseph, brother of Samuel and Benjamin, settled in and about Goshen as he and his son Joseph were assessed in 1775: also a Ruth Carpenter. It is evident that Joseph, Jr. was over 21 years of age in 1775.

② Sons: Jesse, Colvill, Joseph, John & Benjamin. Daughter: Christina →

② See Page 834: Will dated 17 OCT 1789 Proven 20 Dec 1797 Grandson Henry Young

① This note belongs with the Musceta Cove Family. Per Page 834
re: Joseph C.

② Known as Col. Carpenter in Goshen, N.Y. Per Page 834

92. II. SAMUEL was b. about 1695; m. *Patience*. His will was proven Nov. 1, (52)
1752. The following is an abstract of his will:—

"Samuel Carpenter of Goshen, wife Patience; sons Samuel, William, Abraham, John, Joshua and Richard. Daughters Abigail and Martha. Children not of age.

WAIT SMITH, JR. } Executors.
BENJAMIN CARPENTER }
(Dated) June 21, 1752.

93. III. BENJAMIN was b. about 1697. His will was proven in 1767. A carpenter. (53)

"Benjamin Carpenter of Goshen mentions in his will wife Mary; sons Benjamin, Gilbert and Samuel: daughters Sarah, Mary and Rhoda: loving cousin Samuel Carpenter one of the executors. (Dated) Feb. 23, 1764. (Proved) Oct. 10, 1767."

Probably the three children not named were not living when the will was made. His widow, Mary, was still residing in Goshen in 1775.

94. IV. TIMOTHY was b. about 1700.

95. V. JOHN was b. about 1700: m. *Elizabeth*. He removed to Goshen. A car- (54)
penter. Abstract of his will:

"Mentions wife Elizabeth: sons John, Wait: daughter Rebecca: brothers Joseph, Samuel, Benjamin and Timothy.

JOSEPH CARPENTER }
BENJAMIN CARPENTER } Executors.
WAIT SMITH, JR. }
(Dated) Jan. 29, 1738-9
(Proved) Dec. 1, 1740.

In will of John Gale of Goshen, dated Oct. 10, 1760, mention is made of land of Timothy Carpenter as a boundary to his own property. ① ~~Joseph Carpenter being settled at Lattingtown, Ulster Co.~~ So we find that these "five brothers" were all located closely, and progenitors of the numerous family of the name in that part of the state.

17.

SOLOMON CARPENTER[5] 28, of John 17.

Gen. 6. Child 1, b. in Jamaica, L. I.

96. I. SOLOMON (the ~~son~~ grandson of Captain John Carpenter) was b. about 1690; d. in (55)
1761 or 1762 ~~before his father's will was made, as~~ Capt. John Carpenter in will dated Nov 1694 mentions, "a grandson, Solomon,—father not living." ②

His will was dated Sept. 11, 1761 and proved July 7, 1762. He settled in Goshen, N. Y. In his will he mentions sons John and Nehemiah, John's two children (names not given,) and daughter Mary Finn.

He was elected Captain of the military company in Jamaica, L. I., previous to 1714 and from this time called "Captain Solomon Carpenter." He bought land in Goshen, N. Y. in 1714 and removed there. His son Solomon was called "Jr." in 1738. About this time he sold to his second son, Anthony. He was a proprietor in the ownership of land in Wawayanda and gave, with others, 100 acres to the first settled minister in the County.

Captain Solomon Carpenter, of Jamaica, L. I., was one of the first settlers of Orange County: lived west of Goshen and sold land to John Carpenter of Jamaica, L. I., in 1715, and to his son John the same year. In his will he directed that the negro children be taught the Catechism and to read the Bible. He was an able man and one of great enterprise.

18.

JOHN CARPENTER[5] 31, of William 18.

Gen. 6. Children 12. 9 b. in Rehoboth; 3 b. in Woodstock, Conn.

97. I. AMOS was b. Dec 19, 1677; d. July 6, 1681, at Rehoboth.

98. II. ELIPHALET, was b. Aug. 17, 1679: m. for his 1st wife *Rebecca*: m. for his (56)
2d wife *Abigail Bacon*, Oct. 31, 1731. A housewright.

He bought land in Woodstock, Conn., in 1708 and 1712, and sold land in 1715; and it is supposed that he died about this time.

Eliphalet Carpenter of Woodstock in the County of Suffolk, in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, housewright, in consideration of 20 pounds in current money of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, paid by his uncle William Carpenter, of the Town of Attleboro, husbandman, sells to him a whole right of land, being in a place called Chestnut Hill in Attleboro, in the North Purchase lands of Rehoboth, now known as Attleboro, containing 40 acres, "being one-third part of an allotment which was laid out and recorded to my honored grandfather, William Carpenter, deceased, given by him in his last Will to three of his sons, namely: John, William and Benjamin, the three allotments consisting of 160 acres, the said William Carpenter having bought his brother Benjamin's part etc." (Dated) December 20th, A. D. 1716.

99. III. PRISCILLA was b. Jan. 20, 1680 or 1681.

100. IV. AMOS was b. July 6, 1681 or 1682.

101. V. DOROTHY was b. Feb. 9, 1683: she sold land to John Carpenter, No. 108, in 1749; she m. *Samuel Bugbee* of Woodstock, Conn., Jan. 26, 1701 or 1702. He was the son of Joseph Bugbee of Roxbury, Mass., and moved with his father to Woodstock, Conn.

102. VI. JESSE was b. March 29, 1686; m. 1st, *Margaret Bacon*, Feb. 27, 1712; (57) m. 2d, probably *Mary Bacon*: d. in Killingly, Conn. Jesse Carpenter of Killingly, wife Mary, executor, divided among his eight children then living. He sold land in Woodstock in 1714. Residence, Woodstock and Killingly, Conn.

103. VII. RUTH was b. Feb. 14, 1687.

104. VIII. AMOS was b. Feb. 12, 1689; d. March 6, 1690 or 1691.

105. IX. MARTHA was b. Jan. 30, 1691 or 1692; d. May 12, 1692.

106. X. REBECCA was b. Nov. 4, 1694: m. probably *Jonathan Ormsby*, June 29, 1730 at Woodstock, Conn.

107. XI. ANNA was b. March 1, 1697; d. Dec. 13, 1717, at Woodstock, Conn.

108. XII. JOHN was b. in Woodstock: m. probably *Ruth Inman*, of Cranston, R. I. (58)

19.

WILLIAM CARPENTER[3] 32, of William 18.

Gen. 6. Children 9. All b. in Attleboro and Rehoboth, Mass.

109. I. ELIZABETH was b. June 21, 1686; d. April 13, 1715; m. probably *John Converse*. He d. July 25, 1737.

110. II. MEHITABLE was b. April 30, 1688: m. *David Lawrence*, Nov. 23, 1721 at Rehoboth.

111. III. MIRIAM was b. April 10, 1690 at Rehoboth.

112. IV. WILLIAM was b. March 20, 1691 or 1692; d. Aug. 29, 1710 at Rehoboth.

113. V. EBENEZER was b. June 5, 1694; m. *Mehitable Bishop*, Oct. 31, 1717. She (59) was b. in 1694 and d. March 14, 1728 or 1729, aged 34 years, at Rehoboth. A weaver. After his wife d. he went to sea and never returned.

114. VI. PRISCILLA was b. Sept. 27, 1697, and d. May 1, 1727 in her 30th year at Rehoboth; she was buried at South Attleboro.

115. VII. SETH was b. April 17, 1699: m. *Abigail Whitaker*, Dec. 24, 1724: she d. (60) June 18, 1749. He then m. for his 2d wife, *Charity Ormsby*, Sept. 12, 1750. He d. Oct. 18, 1771, in his 74th year. He was b. in Rehoboth and resided in Attleboro and Cumberland. A blacksmith.

His will taken from the Cumberland Town Records, states, "formerly of Rehoboth, and dated May 9, 1771: he mentions his brother John of Medway and Margaret, daughter of said John, and Abigail, daughter of Israel Whitaker of Wrentham. He appoints his cousin (nephew) William Carpenter (No. 398), of Cumberland, his executor, son of his brother, Ebenezer of Attleboro."

He was living at the time of his death, with his nephew, William, son of his brother Ebenezer in Cumberland.

He gave to his nephew, William all the residue of his personal property if he supported him the rest of his life.

116. VIII. MICHAEL was b. Oct. 14, 1701; m. *Rebecca Hammond*, of Rehoboth; published Jan. 18, 1727. She d. in 1741. Residence Rehoboth. He d. Aug. 28, 1729. (61)

117. IX. JOHN was b. Feb. 7, 1705 or 1706 in Rehoboth. He was drowned in May, 1753, at Medway, Mass. (62)

20.

BENJAMIN CARPENTER[8] 34 of William 18.

Gen. 6. Children 12. 7 b. in Northampton, Mass.; 5 b. in Coventry, Conn.

118. I. PRUDENCE was b. July 13, 1692 at Northampton, Mass. Residence, Coventry, Conn.

119. II. FREEDOM was b. July 13, 1692, a twin to Prudence.

120. III. AMOS was b. Nov. 6, 1693; m. *Deborah Long*, daughter of Joseph Long, Oct. 23, 1718. His residence was Coventry. He d. in 1793 aged 100 years. He bought land of his father, Benjamin in 1717. (63)

121. IV. BENJAMIN was b. Oct. 3, 1695; m. *Rebecca Smith* of Suffield, Conn., April 12, 1726 or 1727. When he m. he resided in Bolton, Conn. He d. in Coventry. (64)

122. V. JEDEDIAH was b. Oct. 1, 1697; m. *Mary Brown*, May 24, 1725. He d. Dec. 15, 1731 at Rehoboth. A blacksmith. (65)

123. VI. HANNAH was b. Aug. 15, 1699; probably m. *David Round.* 6 OCT 1730 (1)

124. VII. ELIPHALET was b. Oct. 16, 1701; d. Aug. 28, 1701 or 1702.

125. VIII. ELIPHALET was b. Nov. 29, 1703; m. 1st *Elizabeth Andrews*, Nov. 1, 1727; she was b. Feb. 17, 1705 or 1706. She d. May 6, 1773, aged 67 years; he m. 2d, *Abigail Ladd*, Oct. 26, 1773; he d. Feb. 22, 1792. (66)

His father, soon after his birth in 1703, removed to Coventry, Conn. Eliphalet's wife Elizabeth was daughter of John and Hannah Gilett Andrews. His residence was Coventry, Conn., where he died Feb. 22, 1792. In his will dated Dec. 1, 1775, probated April 3, 1792, he was called by the commissioners, Capt. Eliphalet Carpenter, which title justly belonged to him as he held a captain's commission under the King.

His name is on the muster roll of a large Mass. Company under the command of Capt. Thomas Cheney in General Dwight's Regiment, (which was raised in 1746 for the expedition to Canada and dismissed from service Oct. 31, 1747.) He was called a very old man at his death. He married twice, his second wife surviving him and he mentions his children and grandchildren. He speaks in his will of "my granddaughter Anne, daughter of Eliphalet," and gives her a gold necklace that belonged to his former wife. He renewed his baptismal faith at West Hartford, Conn., March 17, 1728. His daughter Hannah was baptized at West Hartford, March 27, 1728. The inscription on his tombstone in an old burying ground in Coventry, Conn., reads as follows: "This monument is sacred to the memory of Captain Eliphalet Carpenter who died February 22d, 1792, after 10 weeks' illness, with great composure of mind, in full hope of a glorious resurrection and in the 89th year of his age.

An honest man, rare to be found
Lies buried here beneath this ground:
Whose soul we trust is now above
Where all is joy, where all is love."

1 Per Page 834

On the same stone is inscribed the following:
"Here lies interred the body of Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Captain Eliphalet Carpenter, who departed this life May 6th, A. D. 1773, in the sixty-eighth year of her age; the first one buried in this ground."

126. IX. NOAH was b. Dec. 24, 1705; m. 1st *Kesiah*; m. 2d widow *Elizabeth Curtis*, Sept. 1, 1744. Residence, Coventry, Conn. (67)

127. X. ELIZABETH was b. June 15, 1707.

128. XI. EBENEZER was b. Nov. 9, 1709; m. *Eunice Thompson*, June 19, 1739; she was b. in 1722, d. Jan. 21, 1777, aged 55 years; he d. Jan. 30, 1777; they both d. with "spotted fever," and were buried in one grave, in Hartford, Vt. A farmer. (68)

Mrs. Lyman Wood, daughter of Ralph Carpenter, a direct descendant of Ebenezer, writes that Ebenezer held the office of Constable, and it was the law that the Constables should wear a striped vest and carry a cane. The cane that he (Ebenezer) possessed was handed down to her father, Ralph Carpenter, and when he died, her brother took it with him to Iowa. Ebenezer held many important town offices, and traded considerably in real estate. He was termed a shrewd business man. He was the first white child born in Coventry. His will dated Jan. 16, 1777, names his eleven children.

129. XII. REBECCA was b, Nov. 23, 1711.

21.

JOSIAH CARPENTER[5] 35, of William 18.

Gen. 6. Children 6. All b. in Rehoboth.

130. I. JOSIAH was b. March 4, 1693 or 1694 and d. May 18, 1716 at Rehoboth, aged 22 years.

131. II. EDWARD was b. April 23, 1695 or ~~1696~~; m. *Elizabeth Frazer*, Oct. 21, 1714 at Rehoboth, Mass. (69)

132. III. SETH was b. Dec. 5, 1697; d. in 1697 or 1698 as taken from Rehoboth records.

133. IV. ELIZABETH was b. March 19, 1699 or 1700; m. *Israel Peck*, Nov. 9, 1727, at Rehoboth.

134. V. COMFORT was b. May 8, 1709; m. *Huldah Bowen*, Nov. 12, 1730. He d. Sept. 13, 1739, aged 31 years. He was b. in Rehoboth; he graduated at Harvard College, Cambridge, in 1730. He was Captain in the Militia, and it is said that he was "killed by the Indians at Charlestown, N. H." but his grave-stone is in Rehoboth. (70)

From a scrap-book that he used while in college is found one page headed, "CUSTOMS," and is written as below:

CUSTOMS.

1. No freshman shall wear his hat in the College yard, except it rains, snows, hails; or he is on horse-back, or has both hands full, or the like.
2. No freshman shall talk saucily to his senior, or speak to him with his hat on; but if he be a graduate, "Sir" must be put before his name; if an under graduate, "Sir" after his name.
3. No freshman shall laugh in his senior's face.
4. No freshman shall ask his senior an impertinent question.
5. No freshman shall intrude into his senior's company.
6. No freshman shall wear his hat in his senior's chamber.
7. Freshmen may wear their hat on at dinner time, except when they receive commons of Bread and Beer.

On the cover of his book is the name of Cyril Carpenter, born 1736; the name was written in Latin. We also find on the same cover the Carpenter Coat of Arms. "Argent. A Grey Hound. Passant A Chief Sable is borne by the name of Carpenter."
This appears over 30 years before it was engraved on Daniel Carpenter's grave-stone.

135. VI. MARY was b. in Boston, April 24, 1715.

22.

NATHANIEL CARPENTER[3] 36, of William 18.

Gen. 6. Children 9. All b. in Rehoboth, Mass.

136. I. NATHANIEL was b. July 8, 1694; d. May 1, 1709, aged 14 years.

137. II. EZEKIEL was b. June 29, 1696; m. *Sarah Ide*, Jan. 8, 1718 or 1719. She (71) was a daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth Cooper. He d. Dec. 7 or 17, 1770 or 1771 at Attleboro, Mass. He was Captain in the militia. His personal estate amounted to £26, 2 s., 10 d.

138. III. EZRA was b. March 20, 1698; m. *Elizabeth Greenwood*, Nov. 28, 1723; she (72) was b. April 5, 1704, and was a daughter of Thomas Greenwood. She d. March 12, 1766, aged 62 years.

He graduated at Harvard College in 1720; he was ordained at Hull, Nov. 24, 1725, installed at Keene, N. H., October, 1753, and dismissed in 1769; installed at Swansea, October, 1753, and dismissed in 1769. He died August 26, 1785, aged 88, in Walpole, N. H. The provincial papers of New Hampshire state that he was voted to be chaplain of the troops raised by the State Government, from 1749 to 1763.

139. IV. ELIJAH was b. Jan. 22, 1701 and d. May 18, 1727 at Rehoboth, aged 26 years.

140. V. DAN was b. June 9, 1703; m. *Mary Wiswell*, Dec. 5, 1728. She d. (73) March 3, 1758, aged 55 years. He d. May 2, 1748 in his 45th year at Attleboro. A clothier.

He was elected to the General Court at Plymouth, Mass., 1744 and 1748.
Division of the estate of Dan Carpenter mentions, widow, Mary; son. Comfort: second son, Ezekiel: third son. Oliver; Sarah, eldest daughter; Mollie, youngest daughter.

141. VI. RACHEL was b. March 29, 1705; m, *John Kent*, March 30, 1726, of Rehoboth.

142. VII. NATHANIEL was b. Nov. 14, 1709 and d. Dec. 7, 1709.

143. VIII. MARY was b. Nov. 14, 1709 a twin to Nathaniel. She d. Dec. 11, 1709 at Rehoboth.

144. IX. MARY was b. April 19, 1711, and d. May 8, 1712, at Rehoboth.

23.

DANIEL CARPENTER[3] 37, of William 18.

Gen. 6. Children 5, b. in Rehoboth, Mass.

145. I. DANIEL was b. Nov. 8, 1695; m. *Susannah Lyon* of Woodstock, Conn., Dec. (74) 29, 1720. She was b. Sept. 28, 1699 and d. July 17, 1790. He d. Jan. 26, 1763, aged 68 years. She was a daughter of John Lyon. His will was dated Feb. 25, 1760; proved March 1, 1763. He held almost all the important offices of the town and was a prominent man. He was Captain and Colonel in the militia. A farmer.

On his tomb-stone is engraved the Carpenter Coat of Arms, and the following:—
"Here lies interred the body of Daniel Carpenter, Esq. who departed this life on the 26th day of January, "Anno Dom" 1763. in the sixty-eighth year of his age."
Also the inscription of the death of his wife, which is as follows:
"In memory of Mrs. Susannah Carpenter, widow of Daniel Carpenter Esq. late of Rehoboth, deceased, formerly of Roxbury, Mass., then of Woodstock, Conn., and lastly of Rehoboth. She was born at Woodstock, Conn., Sept. 29, 1699 and died at Rehoboth July y. e., 1790. aged 90 years. 9 months and 2 days."
The slab which marks his grave is about five feet long and two wide. On the slab the Carpenter Coat of Arms is engraved. below which we find the following lines:

NO. 136: FAMILY 22.

"My flesh shall slumber in the ground
Till the last trumpet's joyful sound;
Then it shall wake with sweet surprise,
And in my Saviour's image rise."

On Susannah's grave the slab is about six feet long and two and a half wide. An epitaph to her virtues engraved on the slab, has become almost unreadable, but as far as it can be read it sets her forth as a very remarkable woman.

The following is a copy of the will of Daniel Carpenter taken at the time of his death, in 1763:—

"IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN, I Daniel Carpenter of Rehoboth, in the County of Bristol, in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, being of a sound disposing mind and memory for which I bless God, calling to mind the mortality of my body, knowing that it is appointed for all men to die, I do make this my last Will and Testament. Principally and first of all, I give my soul to God in and through the Lord Jesus Christ, my Redeemer, hoping through his merits to obtain eternal life. Let my body be decently buried at the disposition of my Executor hereafter named; and as to making such worldly estates wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life, I give and dispose of the same in the following manner and forms:

Imp——, I give and bequeathe to my loving wife Susanna as her dowries in my estate, the use and improvements of the west end of my dwelling houses to be divided by the middle of the chimney that is in the back room of the northwest bed room, and privileges in the doorway out towards the well, and what yard room is convenient about the house, and that piece of land being about a quarter of an acre on the East side of the house as it is now fenced, and that garden spot of land fenced in with stone wall northeasterly of the lower well, and one-third part of my orchard westerly of the house; also to have a horse and a cow kept for her for her own use winter and summer if she continues to live in the house; and also to have found her her fire wood, cut and fit for her fires, and brought to her door as long as she liveth in the said house; and six bushels of Indian corn and four bushels of Rye, and ten pounds of sheep wool, and ten pounds of Flax, and ——— pounds of Beef or Pork delivered to her yearly during her life; and also have paid her yearly during her life, nine pounds lawful money to be paid her yearly by my three sons as hereinafter I shall order; I also give her to be at her own disposal the whole of my In-door movables, viz., things properly made use of in the house for housekeeping, not to extend to money, nor apparel, nor books, etc.; but only to household utensils, excepting only such things as I shall in this, my will, give to my children in particular.

Item.—I give to her one-third part of my books.

My will is that my Apprentice, Anna Lyon serve out the remaining part of her apprenticeship with my wife, and my wife to fulfil to her as by indenture I am obliged at the end of her apprenticeship.

Item.—I give unto my eldest son Elisha Carpenter and to his heirs and assigns forever, that dwelling house and barn, and the land that I purchased of the Rev. John Greenwood, lying near "Watchamakots" Cove, and that eight acres of land I lately purchased of Captain Jonathan Robinson lying northerly of the road leading to the mill cove, and also that dwelling house and all the land that I purchased of Daniel Smith and his wife, Ebinezer Fuller and his wife, and Dan Chaffee and his wife, which house and land was formerly John Robinsons, who is now deceased, said land lying in three parts; also one-third part being all my parts in the land, and wharfs at the mill cove; also my tracts of land, being about twenty acres lying at the north end of Long Hill near Josiah Jale's house; also one-third part of my cedar swamp lot lying at (Monwhango) Swamp; also two tracts of land lying at Bushy Plaine, one of the tracts being about twenty acres, lying on the westerly side of the road crossing Bushy Plaine; the other tract being about seven acres lying on the southeasterly side of said road; I also give him that three acres of land that I laid out adjoining to Samuel Cooper's land by the way of going from my house towards town; also my salt marsh lying in Warren in partnership with my brother Jabez Carpenter; and also one-third part of my commonage rights in Rehoboth; I also give him one right in a new township near Fort Dummon called "Gallups Township," being the right I purchased of Col. Charles Church; I also give him my watch, and one-third part of my wearing apparel, and one-ninth part of my books. In consideration of what I have before given him, I do hereby oblige him and his heirs to pay or cause to be paid yearly and every year to my wife Susanna, the sume of three pounds, lawful money, for her support during her natural life. I also give one cow, and five sheep; I also give him all the money that is due to me from him by bonds and notes.

No. 145; Family 23.

Item.—I give to my son Asahel Carpenter, and to his heirs and assign forever, a tract of land containing about one hundred and fifty acres, be the same more or less, with a dwelling house standing thereon being the southerly part of my land, taking in the southerly part of the forty acre meadow (so called).

(Here followed a description of the land given him). I also give him one-third of my cedar swamp lots at (Squanemk). I also give him one-half, being the southerly half of my field upon the (Raged) Plaine (so-called). I also give him one-third of my Commonages in Rehoboth. I also give him one right in the Township near Fort Dummon, called "Gallops Township," being the right I purchased of James Wheelor that he purchased of John Toogood. I give my surveying compass and chain and other instruments about surveying, and book about surveying: I also give him one-third part of my wearing apparel and one-ninth part of my books; I also give him one yoke of oxen, one cow, and ten sheep, half my logging chains, and two draught chains, and half my harrow teeth, and one plow. And in consideration of this land, I have given him, my said son Asahel, I do hereby oblige him to pay or cause to be paid unto my daughter, Elizabeth Atwood or to her heirs, the sum of forty pounds lawful money within three years after my decease. And I do hereby oblige my son Asahel, or his heirs to pay or cause to be paid yearly to my wife Susanna during her natural life, the sum of three pounds in money towards her support.

Item.—I give unto my daughter, Elizabeth Atwood, and to her heirs, the sum of forty pounds lawful money, as an addition to what I have already given her to be paid by son Asahel within three years after my decease. I also give her one-ninth part of my books.

Item.—I give to my daughter Susanna, and to her heirs, one bed with its furniture, one high case of drawers, and half a dozen of chairs. I also give her eighty pounds of lawful money to be paid by my executors hereafter named, within two years after my decease, notwithstanding if after the date of this will I shall give any estate in movables, and an account thereof be left in writing under my hand, and the value of the particulars of such estate so given shall be accepted as parts of the above said eighty pounds. I give her one-ninth part of my books. I also give her privileges of dwelling in that part of my dwelling house that I have given my wife the use of, she, my said daughter to have that privilege so long as she continues unmarried.

Item.—I give unto my daughter Hannah, and to her heirs one bed with its furniture; I also give her eighty-three pounds lawful money to be paid her by my executors within two years after my decease; and if my decease should be before she arrives to the age of eighteen years, then to be paid the one-half of it within one year after she arrives to the age of eighteen years, and the other half within two years after she arrives to that age. I also give her the privileges of dwelling in that part of my house that I have given my wife the use of so long as she, my said, daughter remains unmarried.

As to my pew in the meeting house, my Will is that my wife and my sons have an equal privilege and my two daughters have seats in it so long as they remain unmarried. I also give her one-ninth part of my books.

Item.—I give unto the First Church in Rehoboth five pounds lawful money.

Item.—I give unto my son Daniel Carpenter, and to his heirs and assigns forever, all the remaining parts of my ratable estate, consisting of housing and lands, and commonage rights lying in Rehoboth or elsewhere, that I have not in this, My Will, given to my two other sons, only reserving the use to my wife and daughters as afore expressed in this, my Will. I also give him all my personal and movable estate of what kind soever that I have not in this my will to my wife and children. And I do constitute my said son, Daniel Carpenter, sole executor of this, my last will, only excepting what my said son Elisha is yearly to pay to his mother, and my said son Asahel is yearly to pay to his mother, and the forty pounds to his sister Atwood. And I do hereby oblige my said son Daniel as executor, to pay and discharge all my lawful debts and transfer all charges, and to pay to my two youngest daughters the legacies in this, my will, given to them, and pay to my wife yearly the sum of three pounds in money towards her support, and provide her with fire wood cut, and fit for her fire and brought to her door while she liveth in the house; and to provide a horse to ride on on all occasions; and keep her a cow Winter and Summer for her own use; and to find and deliver to her yearly six bushels of Indian Corn, and four bushels of Rye, and ten pounds of sheep Wool, and ten pounds of Flax from the swingle; also provide yearly one hundred weight of meat for her use either in beef or pork as she shall choose.

No. 145; Family 23.

① Marsh not Monk per page 834
② per page 834

As to my two apprentices, Aron Lyon and Samuel Lyon, my Will is that they serve out the remaining parts of their apprenticeship with my executors, and that he fulfill their indentures. And I do hereby ratify and confirm what is before and above written in this instrument to be my last Will and Testament In Witness whereof, I the said Daniel Carpenter have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty-fifth day of February Anno Domini, one thousand seven hundred and sixty, and in the thirty-third year of his Majesty's reign, George the Second, King over Great Brittain, etc.

(Signed) DANIEL CARPENTER.

Signed, Sealed, Published, Pronounced, and Declared by the said Daniel Carpenter in the presence of us, the subscribers on this instrument to be his last Will and Testament:—

WITNESSES { THOMAS ALLYN, JOHN COOPER, EBINEZER WALKER, JOHN LYON."

The above is a Copy of Will taken February, A. D., 1763.

146. II. ELISHA was b. April 16, 1691 and d. Aug. 27, 1720 at Rehoboth.

147. III. JABEZ was b. April 13, 1700 or 1701; m. 1st *Mary Hunt*, Feb. 23, 1726, (75) daughter of Enoch and Mary (Paine) Hunt. She was b. Sept. 7, 1703, d. June 10, 1727, aged 24 years. He m. 2d *Kesiah Carpenter*, No. 286, May 9, 1727 or 1728; she d. Dec. 17, 1732. She was a daughter of Zachariah Carpenter, No. 70, and was b. in Rehoboth July 1, 1708. He m. 3d *Elizabeth Monk*, she d. in 1792. He d. June 10, 1778 aged 79 years in Rehoboth, now Seekonk. A farmer.

Marsh ①

148. IV. ELEAZUR was b. Dec. 25, 1704; m. *Elizabeth Warfield*, of Mendon, Jan. (76) 28, 1735. She d. in 1798. He d. June 2, 1781 at Rehoboth, now Seekonk. A farmer.

149. V. BETHIAH was b. Sept. 23, 1706; she was daughter of Elizabeth, 2d wife of Daniel. She m. *Benjamin Lyon*, July 23, 1724. He d. Dec. 16, 1726 at Rehoboth, now Seekonk.

24.

NOAH CARPENTER[3] 38, of William 18.

Gen. 6. Children 14. All b. in Attleboro.

150. I. NOAH was b. Nov. 21, 1701; m. *Persis Follett*, June 6, 1728. She d. Feb. (77) 6, 1753. He d. June 7, 1753 at Attleboro. A farmer.

151. II. MARIAN was b. Dec. 25, 1702; m. probably *Andrew Carpenter*, No. 239, son of Samuel, No. 62, Oct. 27, 1726. She d. Oct. 13, 1743.

152. III. SARAH was b. Sept. 24, 1704; m. *Isaac Follett* son of Abraham Follett, June 1, 1727. He d. March 4, 1761. She d. April 14, 1759 at Rehoboth (or Attleboro). Her children were, 1, Sarah, 2, Martha, 3, Miriam, 4, Isaac, 5, Isaac, 6, Samuel and 7, Rebecca.

153. IV. STEPHEN was b. July 23, 1706; m. 1st *Dorothy Whittaker*, Nov. 28, 1734. (78) She d. Jan 25, 1761. He m. 2d, widow *Rebecca Sprague*, of Providence June 6, 1768. A farmer and shoemaker. ② D. 10 March 1790 Aged 84

154. V. ASA was b. March 10, 1707 or 1708 and d. April 12, 1733; he was burned to death, in Attleboro. A farmer.

155. VI. MARY was b. Jan. 24, 1709 or 1710; m. *John Alverson*, Dec. 8, 1737. She d.

July 22, 1753 at Attleboro. Her children were b. in Attleboro, and are as follows: 1, Mary, 2, John, 3, David, 4, Simon, 5, George and 6, Susannah. Noah and Elisha Carpenter were appointed guardians over the children.

156. VII. MARGARET was b. March 30, 1712; m. *Benjamin Richardson*; published Oct. 29, 1737 at Attleboro, Mass.

157. VIII. SIMON was b. Nov. 13, 1713; d. Dec. 8, 1713 at Attleboro, Mass.

158. IX. ISAIAH was b. Feb. 7, 1714; m. the widow *Althea Titus*, relict of John Titus, Sept. 12, 1734. She was b. May 29, 1714. Isaiah d. March 23, 1744 about the time that his son Jonah was born. He was killed by a falling tree and his body was found in the woods. (79)

Althea Titus was the grand-daughter of Joseph Titus, whose mother was Abigail Carpenter, No. 22, the sister of William Carpenter, No. 18, the grandfather of Isaiah. She married for her first husband (her second cousin,) the grandson of the John Titus who was half-brother to Joseph her grandfather. They were the grandsons of Robert Titus who came from England. Althea had one child by Titus, born Nov. 27, 1732. John Titus, her first husband, died about a month before their child Anne was born.

Althea Titus was the daughter of Joseph[5] and Jane Titus of Rehoboth, Mass., John[4], John[3], John[2], and Robert[1] of Salem, Mass., who removed from Salem to Rehoboth, in 1644. John Titus[4], the father of John Titus[5], who married Althea Titus, in his will of May 27, 1756, mentions Anne "my granddaughter, the only child of my son John deceased."

Robert Titus, with his wife Hannah, emigrated to America in the spring of 1635, in the ship Hopewell, from London, England: at that time their son John, who married Abigail Carpenter, is mentioned as being eight years old.

The following is an abstract of a deed from Isaiah Carpenter to his brother Noah Carpenter:—

Dated June 12th, Anno Domini, 1742. (According to the Deed, he was a resident of Attleboro at this time).

"In the consideration of £85 paid by his brother Noah Carpenter of said Attleboro, he conveys unto the said Noah Carpenter a certain tract of land situated and being in Attleboro, and being a part of his home lot which his father gave him."

(Signed) ISAIAH CARPENTER.

Also a quit claim deed from Althea, wife of Isaiah Carpenter:—

"KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, that I, ALTHEA CARPENTER, the wife of Isaiah Carpenter, my husband, do by these presents freely and willingly give, yield up, and surrender all my right of dowry and power thirds of, in and unto all the lands, and house which my said husband sold to my two brothers-in-law in Attleboro in the County of Bristol; namely, Noah Carpenter Jr. (No. 150) and Elisha Carpenter (No. 161) as may fully appear by deeds under my said husband's hand and seal, bearing date the 20th day of June, Anno Domini, 1742. I do freely surrender up the said demise premises unto the said Noah Carpenter Jr. and Elisha Carpenter, and to each of their heirs and assigns forever. As witness my hand and seal this 28th day of September, Anno Domini, 1742.

Signed, sealed, and delivered in the presence of us,

NOAH CARPENTER,
JOHN ALVERSON,
STEPHEN CARPENTER, } Witnesses. (Signed) "X"—The mark of Althea Carpenter.

Althea, relict of Isaiah Carpenter, married for her third husband one Robinson, and resided in Killingly, Conn. They had six children: Namely, John, Isaiah, Althea, Hannah, Lucy, and a daughter who married Ezekiel Wood of Scituate, R. I. Hannah married a Fisk. Lucy married Samuel Ruggles for her first husband: he was a soldier in the Revolution, and was born Feb. 25, 1751: died Oct. 23, 1778: he was the son of Edward and grandson of Edward[2] who descended from Thomas[1] of Suffolk, England. For her second husband she married Christopher Webber of Walpole, N. H. Samuel Ruggles had two sons, namely,—John and Ebenezer. Ebenezer Ruggles, born Dec. 17, 1773, married Persis Goodell: two of their children were Filamon

and Ebenezer, formerly residents of Waterford, Vt. John Robinson moved to Springfield, Vt. Isaiah Robinson was Deacon of the church at Springfield, Vt., and lived to be a very aged man.

Althea Robinson married Ebenezer Stoddard of Woodstock, Conn.; they had four children:—Ebenezer, Otis, Althea and Polly.

Ebenezer Stoddard was a member of Congress and Lieutenant Governor of the State of Connecticut: a very noted and popular man in that State.

Otis and Althea went to Homer, N. Y. Polly resided in Woodstock.

Althea Carpenter Robinson was a capable woman: of a superior intellectual mind and excelled in exhortation.

Joseph Titus, born 1665, married Martha, daughter of Jonah Palmer in Rehoboth. They had a son Jonah, and Joseph, and several others. Jonah Palmer married Abigail Carpenter Titus, widow of John Titus. Her son, Joseph Titus, married Martha, daughter of Jonah Palmer.

Althea, relict of Isaiah Carpenter, had a brother Jonah, which indicates how the names of "Jonah" and "Althea" became common names in this line of the family.

159. X. SIMON was b. Aug. 20, 1716; m. 1st *Sarah Sawyer*, 2d, probably *Phebe Gould* of Gloucester, Mass., July 3, 1751. He d. March 16, 1794. His residence was in Pomfret, Conn. A clothier. (80)

160. XI. MARTHA was b. May 25, 1719, and d. the same date.

161. XII. ELISHA was b. Aug. 28, 1721; m. *Anna Whittaker*, March 15, 1744. She was b. Oct. 30, 1707 and d. Feb. 23, 1804. He d. Aug. 2, 1789 in Pomfret, Conn., and was buried in Sutton, Mass. A Baptist minister. (81)

162. XIII. AMY was b. Feb. 2, 1723 or 1724; m. *Ebenezer Whittaker* of Rehoboth, Nov. 14, 1745.

163. XIV. PRISCILLA was b. May 1, 1728; m. *Phillip Brown* of Cumberland; they had four children as follows: 1, Sylvanus, 2, Benoni, 3, Ruth, 4, Elizabeth.

25.

OBADIAH CARPENTER[6] 40, of William 18.

Gen. 6. Children 8, b. in Rehoboth and Attleboro.

164. I. EDWARD was b. Oct. 5, 1705: m. *Mary Carpenter*, No. 254, May 23, 1728; she was the daughter of Abiah Carpenter, No. 64, and was b. March 4, 1704. She d. Feb. 18, 1743. He m. 2d *Dorothy Walker*, Dec. 2, 1743. She d. April 22, 1796; she was a daughter of Ebenezer Walker. He d. Feb. 24, 1771, aged 66 years. He was Ensign in the militia. A farmer. (82)

On the Bristol County Records we find a division of the estate of Edward Carpenter dated 1771; names widow Dorothy, and Joseph Nash the only surviving heir of Sarah Nash daughter of Edward Carpenter.

165. II. OBADIAH was b. Feb. 16, 1707; m. widow *Bethiah Lyon*, Dec. 12, 1728. She was a daughter of Daniel Carpenter, No. 149, and was b. Sept. 23, 1706, and d. Jan. 15, 1788, aged 82 years, in Foxboro at the home of her son Nehemiah with whom she lived after the death of her husband. He d. Jan. 6, 1764, aged 57 years, at Attleboro. A farmer. (83)

He was deacon of the church at Attleboro. His will was proven Jan. 30, 1764. Obadiah and his wife were buried in the old cemetery in Attleboro. Their graves are marked by slate stones under a large fir tree.

166. III. NEHEMIAH was b. Sept. 28, 1708; he d. March 19, 1711 or 1712 at Rehoboth.

167. IV. WILLIAM was b. June 26, 1711; m. 1st, *Abigail White*, Sept. 25, 1734; m. (84)

① Chaffee not Chase per page 834

2d, *Sarah Blake* in 1757. He d. Aug. 23, 1768. He was b. in Rehoboth and resided at Norton—moved there in 1740. A Baptist minister.

He was pastor of a Congregational church in Norton, which in 1761 was turned into a Baptist church. He remained as pastor until his death which was in 1768.

168. V. NEHEMIAH was b. June 24, 1714, and d. Oct. 19, 1715, at Rehoboth.

169. VI. DELIVERANCE was b. May 29, 1717; m. *John Wright*, Nov. 16, 1737, at Rehoboth.

170. VII. JOSIAH was b. Oct. 8, 1719; m. *Huldah Walker*, Oct. 25, 1742; she was (85) daughter of Timothy and Grace (Child) Walker and b. Jan. 19, 1721, and d. in 1747. He d. in 1746 or 1747 in Cumberland, R. I. A farmer.

171. VIII. JOHN was b. March 7, 1726 or 1727; m. *Anna Read*; they were published (86) Sept. 30, 1749. He d. April 26, 1754 at Rehoboth, Mass.

26.

EPHRAIM CARPENTER[5] 42, of William 18.

Gen. 6. Children 7, b. in Rehoboth.

172. I. EPHRAIM was b. Sept. 19, 1706; d. Nov. 30, 1706.

173. II. HANNAH was b. April 12, 1708; d. July 11, 1708.

174. III. HEPSIBAH was b. April 12, 1708, a twin to Hannah. She d. June 29, 1708.

175. IV. EPHRAIM was b. April 26, 1709; m. *Zerviah Carpenter*, No. 271, May 21, (87) 1731, daughter of Jonathan Carpenter, No. 67, b. May 7, 1709. She d. April 1, 1791, aged 82 years. He d. March 17, 1774.

176. V. HANNAH was b. May 7, 1711; d. Nov. 23, 1711 ① Chaffee

177. VI. ELIPHALET was b. May 26, 1721; m. *Freelove Chase*, Nov. 27, 1746. He d. (88) June 22, 1801; he removed to Randolph, Vt. about 1790; from there he went to Barre, Vt. in 1799.

Eliphalet Carpenter, private in Captain Hill's Company in Col. Williams' regiment, enlisted Sept. 29, 1777, served one month at Tiverton. Roll sworn to at Rehoboth, Mass. Enlisted again in Captain Samuel Brown's Company, Col. Carpenter's, No. 775, regiment, R. I. Alarm, August 11, 1780. Served 8 days. Marched from Rehoboth to Tiverton. It was probably this Eliphalet who enlisted in the formation of 1777 to 1781; he was discharged Dec. 17, 1780.

178. VII. HANNAH was b. Dec. 7, 1723; m. *Edward Preston*, May 15, 1746. Jillson says there was a son, Josiah, b. Dec. 7, 1723; he may have been a twin to Hannah.

27.

JOSEPH CARPENTER[5] 45, of Joseph 19.

Gen. 6. Children 9, b. in Swansea.

179. I. MARY was b. Dec. 27, 1683.

180. II. JOSEPH was b. June 20, 1688; m. *Abigail Newton*, published Feb. 16, 1723. (89) Jillson says, the intention of marriage of Joseph Carpenter and Abigail Newton was entered in the Rhode Island Records, Feb. 16, 1723. Joseph d. Feb. 4, 1745, in Surinam, S. A. He resided in Bristol, R. I., and d. in Surinam.

181. III. SARAH was b. Feb. 9, 1689; m. *Samuel Willard*, Feb. 17, 1715. Residence, Swansea, Mass.

182. IV. MARGARET was b. June 14, 1696.

183. V. CALEB was b. Feb. 3, 1704.

① m. James Winslow of Freetown, Mass. 7 Kids: Mary b. 20 June 1709, Nathan b. 1 April 1713 d. ? Nov. 1772 m. Charity Hall, Job b. 30 Mar 1715 m. Margaret Barber, Benjamin b. 19 Jan 1717 d. 25 April 1790 m. Hope Cobb 1738, Elizabeth born 6 May 1721 m. David Torrey, James b. 6 Aug 1725, m. Anna Thurston, she died 16 Nov. 1802, Sybil 30 OCT 1727 m. Samuel Staples published 22 Dec 1752 Winslow Memorial

 per Page 834

184. VI. ABIGAIL; probably m. *Obadiah Papillion*, Feb. 16, 1735, and d. Feb. 1, 1783.

185. VII. JABEZ; m. *Elizabeth Mitchell*, Dec. 10, 1726. She d. Jan. 11, 1787, aged 78 years. He d. Feb. 21, 1788. He moved from Swansea to Newport, R. I. (90)

186. VIII. REBECCA was b. June 8, 1694; m. *Benjamin Colburn*, Dec. 29, 1715. She was of Dedham, Mass.

187. IX. ESTHER was b. March 18, 1692; probably m. *George* (*Beverly*), Jan. 26, 1716.

28.

BENJAMIN CARPENTER[3] 46, of Joseph 19.

Gen. 6. Children 12, b. in Swansea.

188. I. BENJAMIN was b. Jan. 27, 1680; m. *Mary Barney*, Jan. 23, 1706. He moved to Ashford, Conn. about the year 1733 or 1734. A farmer. (91)

189. II. JOTHAM was b. June 1, 1682: m. 1st, *Desire Martin*, July 10, 1707; m. 2d, *Isabel Sherman*, June 6, 1728. His first wife, Desire d. Sept. 12, 1727. He d. 1760. (92)

According to "Savage," he was baptized at Dorchester, Mass., June 1, 1683.
Administration papers were taken out on Jotham Carpenter's estate as residing in Rehoboth, by his son, Jotham of Rehoboth at the Probate office at Norton, Mass., dated Aug. 14, 1760.
By GEORGE LEONARD, JR., Register.

190. III. RENEW was b. April 14, 1684; m. *John West*, Dec. 4, 1703, at Swansea.

191. IV. ELIZABETH was b. Feb. 28, 1685 or 1686: m. James Winslow of Swansea. Freetown, Mass. ①

192. V. HANNAH was b. May 3, 1688: m. *David Thurston*, Oct. 25, 1725. He m. 2d, ② Patience Carpenter, No. 738, dau. of Timothy Carpenter, No. 235. Hannah d. Oct. 2, 1768, aged 80 years. Residence, Swansea.

193. VI. JANE was b. March 31, 1690, and d. June 15, 1690.

194. VII. JOHN was b. March 25, 1691 or 1692: m. 1st, *Sarah Thurston*, Sept. 12, 1717. She d. Oct. 24, 1744, aged 53 years. He m. 2d, *Martha H*—— of Windham, Conn. He m. 3d, widow *Hannah Martin*, March 19, 1748, of Warwick, R. I. He d. in 1766. Residence, Mansfield and Stafford, Conn. (93)

195. VIII. SUBMIT was b. June 22, 1693, and d. Feb. 9, 1741 at Swansea, Mass., aged 49 years.

196. IX. JOB was b. March 16, 1695: m. 1st, *Anne*; m. 2d, *Barbara Miller*, Dec. 17, 1764. Residence, Rehoboth and Swansea. An Inn-keeper. (94)

197. X. KESIAH was b. March 26, 1697; m. *Thomas Horton*, published April 29, 1721 at Swansea.

198. XI. HEZEKIAH was b. March 27, 1699, and d. March 19, 1750.

He gave a lot of land to the First Baptist Church of Newport, R. I. in 1738. The lot was 73x64 and was situate on what is now West Broadway. The house was sold in 1738 and a new house erected on the same site. This was taken down and a new house built in 1841. He was known as "Colonel Hezekiah."

199. XII. EDWARD was b. Dec. 8, 1700: m. *Elizabeth Wilson*, Aug. 12, 1724, who was b. July 8, 1706, dau. of Benjamin and Elizabeth Wilson of Rehoboth; she d. April 24, 1791 in her 85th year. He d. Dec. 12, 1778, in his 78th year at Swansea, Mass. (95)

② Probably 2nd marriage of David Thurston incorrect. Probably Two David T.'s One married Hannah and the other Patience.

* David, Son of David Thurston married Patience

① Per Page 834: 3 sons; Jonathan #690, William and Josiah who were [illegible] in the battle of Bennington - by one of the descendents.

29.

OLIVER CARPENTER[5] 54, of Abiah 21.

Gen. 6. Children 19, b. in Rhode Island.

200. I. JOHN was b. about ~~1705~~ in Warwick, R. I.: m. 1st, *Elizabeth Grinnell*, (96) dau. of Matthew Grinnell, she d. in 1748; m. 2d, *Abigail Grinnell*, probably sister of his first wife.

It appears at the time of his marriage to his second wife he made his will, as his will was made the same year his wife Elizabeth died: probably the conditions of the marriage. The following is an abstract of his Will:—

Dated July 14th, 1748.
Proven Sept. 10th, 1753.

Wife Abigail Executrix.

He gave to his daughter, Mary, a bed, etc.: and a like legacy to his daughter Sarah and Diademe. To his daughter Dinah Green, worsted combs, etc. To his wife Abigail, all the goods she brought, and movables that they had gotten together since their marriage; and a cow and a mare to be kept for her use: wood provided, with use of house, and a half of the profit of the farm during her life. To his sons, Cornell and Joseph, all of his apparel, working tools, oxen, cows, sheep, etc. To his son Joseph, twenty acres, and to his son, Cornell, the rest of the farm.

201. II. CHRISTOPHER was b. about 1718; probably m. *Mercy Taylor* (or *Roberts*) in (97) South Kingston, R. I. They resided in East Greenwich. In 1737 they went to Maryland. A blacksmith.

He built the first house on the Carpenter farm in West Greenwich, R. I. which still remains in the family.

202. III. NATHANIEL was b. about 1707; m. *Sarah*. He was admitted as Freeman (98) in Rhode Island in 1728.

(99)

203. IV. SOLOMON: m. *Sarah*. d. 5 Mar 1792 Age 78

204. ① V. JEREMIAH was b. in 1716 m. *Elizabeth Reynolds*, in 1737. (100) He d. in 1799 1798 He resided at West Greenwich, R. I. and Bennington, Vt.

205. VI. THOMAS was b. about 1709; m. *Elizabeth Page* of Westerly, R. I., July (101) 4, 1737. He probably m. 2d *Mollie Ricker*. He moved from Rhode Island to Somersworth, N. H.

206. VII. ABIAH not of age when his father d.; m. *Sarah Arnold*, Sept. 17, 1725. (102) She d. April 22, 1742. He d. Sept. 13, 1729.

The following is the copy of his will:—

Capt. Abiah Carpenter of Pawtuxet, dated at St. Christopher Sept. 7th, 1729, provides as follows: "To his loving wife Sarah Carpenter one-third of his movable estate: to his two daughters all the rest of his estate,—giving eighty pounds more to his eldest daughter Sarah than to the rest. In case his wife shall be with child and it shall be a male, to him his farm, and its appurtenances: but if a female to apportion with the rest of my daughters. If his wife has a male child his brother Thomas Carpenter to have fifty pounds: if a female, one hundred pounds. To his sister Sarah Carpenter, five pounds. He directs his friend, Edmund Casey to take possession of his sloop and act for the other owners and himself. He appoints his wife and his brother John Potter to be his executors. He appoints Joseph Edmunds and his brother, Joseph Reads (or Roads) to be guardians and overseers of his will. Witnesses, John Burnett, Julius Westcott, and John Westcott. At St. Christophers, Sept. 17th, 1729 before the Honorable William Mathew Esq., Lieutenant General and Commander-in-Chief of all his Majesty's Leeward Carribe Islands, in America: (and ordinary of the same appeared Julius Westcott and John Westcott, both of the said Island, and testified as witnesses, together with John Burnett)."

The Will was accepted and ordered recorded by the Town Council of Providence Oct. 25th, 1729. Recorded Nov. 4, 1729. An inventory made by Silas Carpenter and Ezekiel Warner, Oct. 22, 1729, and stating that Captain Abiah Carpenter died Sept. 13, 1729 is approved by the council

Oct. 25, 1729, and on the same date his "brother-in-law" John Potter and his widow Sarah Carpenter are accepted by the council as executors and administrators.

Copy of the will of his wife, Sarah Carpenter:—

Mrs. Sarah Carpenter, widow of Captain Abiah Carpenter, died April 22nd, 1742. Dated April 20th, 1742.

Her Will gives twenty pounds towards a Friend's Meeting House being built in Pawtuxet. All the rest of her estate is given to her daughter Sarah: reserving only if this my daughter should die before she become of age: (or shall have no issue) that then what estate I have given in this my last Will and Testament to my daughter Sarah Carpenter, I will and ordain shall be disposed of among my own brothers and sisters equally alike. Her brother Edward Arnold is made sole executor. Witnesses, Stephen Remington, Samuel (Abrm), and Samuel Byles. Will approved June 8, 1742. The inventory was made by Stephen Remington and Elisha Arnold. At the same meeting of the Town Council at which the Will of Sarah Carpenter was approved, John Potter who was executor of the Will of Capt. Abiah Carpenter, rendered an account of his and the executrix's (Sarah Carpenter deceased) settlement of the estate of Capt. Abiah Carpenter, and the records say that Capt. Edward Arnold, executor of the Will of Sarah Carpenter, assented to the account rendered.

Elizabeth Potter, whose former name was Elizabeth Carpenter, and was a relict of William Carpenter deceased, and administratrix to his estate rendered an account of her administration unto the Town Council the 18th day of September, "Anno Domini." 1731. Her present husband, Edward Potter, gave bonds with sureties for her further administration and accounting for.

The Friends' Meeting House referred to in the will of Sarah, relict of Abiah Carpenter, appears to have been built on the home lot of William Carpenter 1st of Providence (a house lot at Pawtuxet, R. I.)

207. VIII. JOSHUA was b. Jan. 14, 1722. His father mentions him in his will of 1727.

208. IX. OLIVER was b. about 1695; m. probably *Sarah*. Residence probably (103) Pawtuxet, R. I. He d. about 1727. His death occurred after his father's will was made in 1727 and before his father died as his father Oliver Carpenter settled his son Oliver's estate.

"The will of Oliver's father was dated Nov. 20, 1727, in which he gives to his grandson, Oliver, £200 at age. He also gives to others. The records say that in the same year he took administration papers at North Kingston on the estate of his son Oliver, Jr. of East Greenwich. And the same writer states that it is thought that Oliver, the son died after the will was made, before his father died, as he took administration papers out in North Kingston on the estate of his son Oliver Jr. of East Greenwich, R. I."

209. X. WILLIAM was b. June 19, 1701: m. *Elizabeth*, she for her 2d husband m. Edward Potter. She was administratrix to the estate of her 1st husband, William Carpenter.

210. XI. SARAH; m. *John Reynolds*.

In Feb. 23, 1739-40, a paper given by John Reynolds, and Sarah his wife of North Kingston, R. I. for the consideration of eight pounds, releases to Oliver Carpenter of Providence all their rights and claims in the estate of Oliver Carpenter, No. 54, of East Greenwich, deceased.

211. XII. ROBERT. Ezra Carpenter of Kirkland, N. Y. states that Oliver had a son Robert.

212. XIII. MERIBAH; probably m. a "*Carr*."

213. XIV. HANNAH was b. Oct. 28, 1708 in South Kingston: m. *John Spink*[3] son of Nicholas[2] and grandson of Robert[1]. Hannah was his 2d wife. John Spink m. 1st, Sarah Tibbits, Aug. 22, 1724, the dau. of Henry Tibbits of East Greenwich. He resided at different times in Warwick, East Greenwich and North Kingston, R. I. They had nine children, viz.:—1, Abigail, b. Sept. 11, 1725 only child by 1st wife; 2, Samuel, b. Dec. 31, 1729: 3, Ishmahel, b. Feb. 12, 1731: 4, Oliver, b. Dec. 23, 1733: 5, John, b. March 2, 1736; 6,

① Possibly did not exist per John F. Chandler

Sarah, b. Oct. 9, 1738 and d. young; 7, Sarah, b. Sept. 22, 1741; 8, Nicholas, b. March 3, 1745; 9, Hannah, b. July 23, 1746, she m. Joshua Davis. Sarah, 7, b. 1741; m. John Green; their great-great-grandson Ray Green Huling of Cambridge, Mass.; m. Ellen C. Paine. He graduated from Brown University at Providence, R. I. and is now, 1896, head master of the English high school at Cambridge, Mass.

214. XV. EDMUND.

215. XVI. DAVID.

216. XVII. ABIGAIL.

217. XVIII. ANNE, twin to Abigail, b. Oct. 2, 1705.

~~217½. XIX.~~ BENJAMIN was b. Oct. 5, 1719, at East Greenwich, R. I.

30.

JOSEPH CARPENTER[5] 55, of Abiah 21.

Gen. 6. Children 5, b. probably in North Kingston.

218. I. JOSEPH was b. Jan. 7, 1704 in Warwick, R. I.; m. *Mercy Barker*, Aug. 17, 1733; residence East Kingston.

Joseph of East Greenwich, wife Hannah, deeded for love to his son Joseph 100 acres, Jan. 16, 1732 to Joseph, Jr., born 1704.

219. II. ABIGAIL (recorded Abia) was b. Oct. 2, 1705.

220. III. ANNA was b. Oct. 2, 1705, she was a twin to Abigail.

221. IV. THOMAS was b. about 1710.

222. V. MARTHA was b. about 1712; m. *John Low* or *Lee*, probably Lee of Warwick, R. I. They had the following children viz.:—1, *Joseph*, b. Jan. 7, 17—; 2, *Abigail*, b. Oct. 2, 17—; 3. *Anna*, b. Oct. 2, 17—; 4. *Thomas*; 5, *Martha*; 6, *John, Jr.*

31.

Nos 223, 224, 225, 226, 227 and 228 are dropped.

It is evident that Abiah Carpenter, No. 21, had a son Abiah, No. ~~60~~ 58, who lived and became a citizen of Rhode Island; his wife was Prudence ———. His family is No. 31, which is dropped for the reason that the meagre records we have been able to obtain of the early records of the families of Pawtuxet does not make it clear the names of Abiah's, No. ~~60~~ 58, children. It is not impossible but that some of the names set to Abiah, No. 21, ought to be set to Abiah his son. The record as made out and given under No. 31, interfered somewhat with the names of other families, therefore it was thought best to drop the whole family and leave the record of this family for a future historian to fill out as additional evidence may appear.

32.

SAMUEL CARPENTER[5] 60, of Abiah 21.

Gen. 6. Children 5, b. probably in Pawtuxet.

229. I. SAMUEL was b. Nov. 8, 1695.

230. II. ELISHA was b. April 16, 1698. He removed to Pomfret, Conn. (105)

231. III. JABEZ was b. April 13, 1700.

232. IV. EBENEZER was b. Dec. 25, 1704.

233. V. BETHIA was b. Sept. 23, 1706.

33.

SAMUEL CARPENTER[3] 62, of Samuel 23.

Gen. 6. Children 13, b. in Rehoboth.

234. I. SAMUEL was b. Nov. 9, 1684; m. *Hannah Johnson*, Feb. 4, 1714. She d. Feb. 13, 1747 or 1748, at Rehoboth. He went to Pomfret, Conn., previous to his marriage. A farmer. (106)

235. II. TIMOTHY was b. Oct. 17, 1686; m. *Experience Chaffee*, July 21, 1714. She d. April 19, 1763, aged 72 years. He d. Nov. 23, 1769, aged 83 years, at Rehoboth. A farmer. (107)

236. III. ANDREW was b. Oct. 17, 1686, a twin to Timothy. He d. Nov. 23, 1686.

237. IV. AMOS was b. Sept. 14, 1688, and d. April 25, 1708, at Rehoboth.

238. V. PATIENCE was b. July 16, 1690: m. *Nathan Peck*, Jan. 11, 1719, he was b. July 6, 1690 at Rehoboth, son of John Peck. Nathan d. April 12, 1734. Patience was appointed administratrix to the estate June 18, 1734.

239. VI. ANDREW was b. Feb. 13, 1692; m. *Miriam Carpenter*, No. 151, Oct. 27, 1726, dau. of Noah Carpenter, No. 38. She d. Oct. 13, 1743, at Rehoboth, no issue. He m. 2d. *Elizabeth Morse*, April 26, 1744. (108)

240. VII. URIAH was b. Sept. 25, 1694.

241. VIII. JEDEDIAH was b. Dec. 15, 1696.

242. IX. JOSIAH was b. Dec. 15, 1696.

243. X. NATHAN was b. Sept. 26, 1700: m. 1st, *Patience Tower*, Dec. 26, 1723; m. 2d, *Abigail Rand*, June 16, 1730; 3d, *Susannah*. He d. Aug. 12, 1770, aged 69 years. (109)

His son Nathan was baptized in Woodstock, Conn., Dec. 20, 1730. Nathan of Dudley bought land in Hardwick, Mass., June 29, 1733, and probably removed there about that time, he being one of its early inhabitants. His family residence was near the "Old Furnace" and he owned a part of the saw mill then standing on "Moose Brook." He only mentions his two eldest children in his will. Two of his children were born there. He went to Dudley, was in Dudley in 1733, and was one of the early settlers of that place.

244. XI. CHARLES was b. April 15, 1702: m. *Hannah Bosworth*, published June 19, 1731, she d. Feb. 13, 1748, aged 42 years. He d. Jan. 17, 1744. (110)

245. XII. EDMOND was b. July 10, 1704; m. 1st, *Mehitabel Cooper*, Nov. 15, 1732. She d. July 7, 1737. He m. 2d, *Rebecca Smith*, July 27, 1738. He d. Aug. 4, 1739, at Rehoboth. (111)

246. XIII. FREELOVE was b. Dec. 31, 1706; m. *Amos Chaffee*, May 12 or June 5, 1725 or 1726. Amos was a son of Thomas Chaffee. (112)

34.

ABIAH CARPENTER[3] 64, of Samuel 23.

Gen. 6. Children 10, b. in Rehoboth.

247. I. ABIAH was b. April 21, 1691: m. *Experience Abell*, Jan. 1, 1717, dau. of

① Per Page 334: The Samuel of the 1st Baptist Church of R.I. was son of Abiah no. 21 of Pawtuxet.

Preserved and Martha (Readaway) Abell. She was b. March 10, 1692 or 1693. He d. Oct. 7, 1743, aged 53 years at Rehoboth. A farmer.

248. II. THOMAS was b. Nov. 8, 1692; m. *Mary Barstow*, Jan. 17, 1720 or 1721. (113) She d. April 28, 1783, aged 87 years. He d. May 3, 1779 at Rehoboth. A deacon and farmer.

A Petition to the town of Rehoboth for the benefit of educating the children:—

Dated Mar. 3. 1737 or 1738.

"To the Gentlemen,—the select men of the Town of Rehoboth, the petition of us, the subscribers, humbly showeth that whereas (through the blessing of God Almighty), there are very many young children growing up amongst us. (thanks be to God therefor) which hath need of teaching to read and write and other good manners which may be for the glory of God and the good of their souls, which we think is the duty of all men to promote. and that there may be more schooling and learning amongst us as above said. Our request to yourselves is that you would notify the Town seasonably to show their minds (at our annual meeting in this inst.—March) if they will grant such sum or sums of money as shall be sufficient to defray the charge of hiring two school-masters one year:—that is, to pay for the year ensuing the date above written: forever to act and to do what may be thought proper.

We would humbly inform yourselves that we are willing that the Grammar School may be kept the whole time (so long as there are two schools maintained by the whole town) in the westerly and northerly part of the said town, so that we have the other school in the southerly and easterly part of the town in the meantime; doubting not but that you will readily grant our petition, but we now and until the same be done as in duty bound shall ever pray.

(Signed) THOMAS CARPENTER, (No. 248,) and Ten Others."

249. III. MEHITABLE was b. Nov. 15, 1694, and d. Jan. 29, 1717, at Rehoboth.

250. IV. SAMUEL, as taken from the Rhode Island Historical Collection, was "Son of Abiah of Rehoboth, grandson of Samuel, was a member of the First Baptist church of Providence, R. I. on list of baptized members." We have some doubt as to the correctness of that statement: we are inclined to think that he was a son of Abiah of Pawtuxet. ①

251. V. SARAH was b. March 3, 1696 or 1697; she probably m. *Noah Chaffee*, May 5, 1720, son of Nathaniel Chaffee. She d. Nov. 13, 1729, at Rehoboth.

252. VI. RACHEL was b. May 19, 1699; m. *Ephraim Bliss*, Dec. 5, 1723, a son of Jonathan Bliss, wife Miriam Carpenter. No. 39. Rachel Bliss, No. 252, son Abadial Bliss, b. Dec. 15, 1740; m. *Lydia Smith*. They had eleven children, their third child Olive, b. May 29, 1763: m. Abel Carpenter, No. 1885, a grandson of Thomas, No. 248, a brother of Rachel, No. 252. The eighth child of Abadial Bliss who m. Lydia Smith was Hannah, b. June 19, 1774, m. Daniel Carpenter, No. 1521, Feb. 1, 1795. he was a great-grandson of Obadiah, No. 40, a cousin of Abiah, No. 64, the father of Rachel, No. 252.

253. VII. PETER was b. April 22, 1701, and d. Sept. 7, 1719, at Rehoboth.

254. VIII. MARY was b. March 4, 1704; m. *Edward Carpenter*, No. 164, May 28, 1728, he was her second cousin. She d. Feb. 18, 1743. He d. Feb. 24, 1771.

255. IX. CORNELIUS was b. Aug. 20, 1707: m. *Mehitable*. He d. Jan. 12, 1733 or (114) 1734 in his 27th year. He acted as ~~Colonel~~ [redacted] in the Militia and d. at Rehoboth.

256. X. JOSIAH was b. July, 169~~6~~7. His name is taken from H. Savage's Dictionary. We take exceptions to this statement, but insert it however. By a careful search of the records, we find no such name, but we do find a "Sarah" born the same year but in another month that Josiah's birth is given. Josiah probably should read Sarah.

(1) Marriage date is for first marriage. Desire is #631 a widow of Hix.

35.

JAMES CARPENTER[5] 65, of Samuel 23.

Gen. 6. Children 9. b. in Rehoboth.

257. I. JAMES was b. July 13, 1691; m. *Susannah Cooper*, March 12, 1719. He (115) d. Aug. 16, 1720. Resided at Rehoboth.

258. II. JACOB was b. Dec. 30, 1692; m. 1st, *Mary*; m. 2d, probably *Desire* (116) *Carpenter*, Sept. 17, 1737. He d. at Rehoboth. (1)

259. III. DOROTHY was b. Oct. 7, 1695; m. *Benjamin Mansfield*, Sept. 29, 1726, at Rehoboth.

260. IV. STEPHEN was b. June 7, 1696; m. *Martha Hunt*, Oct. 8, 1721 or 1722. (117) She d. May 13, 1741, aged 38 years. He m. 2d, *Jane Thurston*, April 2, 1744; she d. Aug. 24, 1765. He d. Feb. 16, 1778, aged 82 years. Residence, Rehoboth. A farmer.

Tradition says that he married a native American Indian woman, and that some of his descendants are marked with Indian blood, which can be noticed in their color and features; it is stated that some of them show it very plainly. Mrs. E. Barney, daughter of Asa Carpenter, grandson of Stephen, writes that her Rachel shows it very plainly, and also some of her cousins.

261. V. RACHEL was b. Oct. 25, 1698.

262. VI. GERSHOM was b. Nov. 1, 1702, and d. Dec. 5, 1724.

263. VII. EBENEZER was b. July 21, 1708: m. *Susannah Perrin*, Jan. 29, 1732, at (118) Rehoboth. She was the dau. of Daniel Perrin by his wife Abigail Carpenter, No. 44 and a granddaughter of William Carpenter, No. 3. They were second cousins. A farmer.

264. VIII. LYDIA was b. April 30, 1700; m. *Thomas Willmarth*, Feb. 6, 1721, and resided at Rehoboth. A farmer.

265. IX. JOANNAH was b. July 7, 1713, and d. May 5, 1749 at Rehoboth.

36.

JONATHAN CARPENTER[5] 67, of Samuel 23.

Gen. 6. Children 10, b. in Rehoboth.

266. I. JONATHAN was b. April 9, 1701, and d. 1720 at Rehoboth.

267. II. HANNAH was b. May 13, 1702; m. *Daniel Ide*, Dec. 23, 1724, a son of Timothy Ide. They resided at Rehoboth.

268. III. SAMUEL was b. Sept. 23, 1703, and d. Oct. 8, 1703, at Rehoboth.

269. IV. MARTHA was b. Dec. 12, 1705: m. *Abraham Johnson*, June 11, 1730, of Newport, and resided there.

270. V. ABISHAI was b. Nov. 9, 1707 m. *Mary Wilkinson*, April 11, 1734. She (119) d. Jan. 28, 1734 or 1735, aged 26 years. He bought land in Ashford, Conn., in 1729. He m. 2d, *Oriana Bowen*, published Dec. 23, 1737.

271. VI. ZERVIAH was b. May 7, 1709: m. *Ephraim Carpenter*, No. 175, May 21, 1731, b. April 26, 1709. She d. April 1, 1791. He d. March 17, 1774.

272. VII. SARAH was b. April 25, 1712, and d. April 29, 1712.

273. VIII. HEPZIBAH was b. March 28, 1715: m. *Thomas Bowen*, June 18, 1735. Residence Rehoboth.

274. IX. SARAH was b. March 28, 1715, a twin to Hepzibah. She d. May 25, 1715.

275. X. SARAH was b. May 25, 1717; m. probably *Joseph Prince*. They had two children, viz.: 1, Sarah, b. May 21, 1748; 2, Thomas, b. Feb. 2, 1749.

37.

SOLOMON CARPENTER[5] 68, of Samuel 23.

Gen. 6. Children 7, b. in South Kingston.

276. I. ELIZABETH was b. Jan. 4, 1703; m. *James Braman*. Residence, South Kingston, R. I.

277. II. SAMUEL was b. about 1714.

278. III. SOLOMON was b. Feb. 26, 1706; m. *Deborah*. Residence, South Kingston, R. I. He d. previous to 1750. (120)

279. IV. DANIEL was b. Dec. 28, 1712; m. *Renewed Smith*, April 29, 1733. (121) Resided at South Kingston, R. I. in 1738.

280. V. SARAH was b. Aug. 24, 1716; m. *William Cahoon*, March 10, 1730 at North Kingston, R. I. There were other daughters in the family; one m. a Smith, and another, a Pierce.

281. VI. JOSEPH was b. about 1707.

282. VII. TABITHA.

38.

DAVID CARPENTER[5] 69, of Samuel 23.

Gen. 6. Children 2, b. in Rehoboth.

283. I. REBECCA was b. Oct. 17, 1698; m. *Joshua Abell*. June 16, 1720, a son of Preserved Abell of Rehoboth.

284. II. David was b. June 1, 1701; m. *Joannah Walker*, Nov. 12, 1724. (122) daughter of Ebenezer Walker, b. July 18, 1704, and d. Jan. 22, 1786. He d. July 11, 1787. Residence at Rehoboth. A tanner and farmer.

39.

ZACHARIAH CARPENTER[5] 70, of Samuel 23.

Gen. 6. Children 5, b. in Rehoboth.

285. I. ZACHARIAH was b. Oct. 18, 1706; m. *Margaret Child*, Nov. 27, 1728. (123) He d. July 25, 1765 at Rehoboth. A farmer.

286. II. KEZIAH was b. July 1, 1708; m. *Jabez Carpenter*, No. 147, May 9, 1727. She d. Dec. 17, 1732. He d. June 10, 1778. Residence Rehoboth.

287. III. MARTHA was b. June 25, 1710, and d. June 17, 1727.

288. IV. ABIGAIL was b. Nov. 14, 1714; m. *Peter Perrin*, June 12, 1735. Residence. Rehoboth. (Records say their marriage took place May 25, 1735, in Woodstock, Conn.)

289. V. PATIENCE was b. March 9, 1717 or 1718, and d. April 4, 1727.

① Abial was B. 4 Jun 1706 and d. 31 May 1788 - by S. Carpenter of Indianapolis, Ind - Page 834. Family #124

40.

ABRAHAM CARPENTER[5] 71, of Samuel 23.

Gen. 6. Children 3, b. in Rehoboth.

290. I. ABRAHAM was b. Sept. 8, 1705; d. Oct. 21, 1730 at Rehoboth.

291. II. ① ABIAL was b. May 27, 1708; m. *Prudence* ———; 2d, *Charity Allen* of Pomfret, Conn., published Feb. 3, 1753. Charity Allen was a sister of Gen. Ethan Allen of Vermont. Residence, Rehoboth. (124) ①

The last will and testament of Abial Carpenter is dated Dec. 15, 1759. He gives to his eldest son Abraham one cow, one yearling heifer, one gun, one suit of wearing apparel and nothing more, because the grandfather had given him one-half of his estate. To his son Simeon, one-half of his real-estate, one-half the barn, the best corn-crib, and west half of the dwelling house, best suit of apparel, best gun and sword, one-half husbandry tools, etc. To Nathan the other half of the real estate and tools and east half of his dwelling house. To Amy, wife of Benjamin Carpenter, No. 657, 15 shillings, etc. To Abiel, one feather bed with belongings, a good cow, spinning wheel, small wheel, small table, three pewter spoons which were her mother's and the privilege of one upper room. To Sarah, £26 lawful money, to be paid by Simeon; to Rachel, the same, to be paid by Nathan; to my true and loving wife Charity Carpenter, the use and control of everything till the sons come of age when she receives her one-third. Witnessed, etc.

It appears, however that Abial did not die for a number of years. He probably moved to Connecticut. He acted as one of the school committee for the ninth district of Willington, County of Hartford, and paid a teacher in Tolland, Elizabeth Fellows, the sum of one pound and seven shillings for keeping school January 13, 1774, which is more than 14 years after he made his previous will. Seven years later, July 2, 1781, he makes a deed of the whole of his land which he owned in said Willington, Conn., to his son Nathan Carpenter, for the sum of £300.

292. III. SIMEON was b. Feb. 20, 1712 or 1713 and d. Dec. 11, 1713.

GENERATION SEVEN.

41.

NEHEMIAH CARPENTER[6] 73, of John 24.

John 17, John 24.

Gen. 7. Children 3, b. in Jamaica. ②

293. I. NEHEMIAH was b. March 11, 1731; m. *Elizabeth Van Vliet*; b. in 1733. (125)

There is no doubt, if Thompson is correct, that it was this Nehemiah who moved to Dutchess County, N. Y., but returned to Jamaica, L. I., and settled his father's estate. He was in West Chester County, in 1783. He served in a military company in 1776. He, in his will, mentions son Nehemiah, daughters Elizabeth, Rebecca and Abigail, and Richard, son of my daughter Sarah. The will was proved June 17, 1821.

294. II. WILLIAM was b. in Jamaica, L. I. 125 ½

294½. III. SOLOMON (given by John C. Carpenter).

42.

JOHN CARPENTER[6] 74, of John 24.

John 17, John 24.

Gen. 7. Children 9, b. at Jamaica, L. I. after 1720 Goshen, N.Y.

295. I. RUTH was b. about 1720; m. *Ephraim Marston*, Jan. 15, 1781. He was killed in a battle with the Indians. She m. 2d, *Peter Stagg*, April 29, 1788.

296. II. DANIEL was b. about 1720; m. *Susan Thompson* of Orange County, N. Y.; (126) she d. in 1809: he d. March 10, 1790: residence, Goshen, N. Y. Farmer and hatter. ③ She d. 3 Mar 1809, Aged 65.

No. 290: FAMILY 40.

② Died 25 April 1821 Aged 90 yrs, 1 mo. 10 days. Wife d. 2 Feb 1799. Both were buried in the old burial ground at Jamaica, L. I. Per Page 834.

③ Per Page 834

① Per Page 834: 1st Marriage Kids by his wife Margaret, Elinor, and James. m. 2ND Abigail Moore 31 Jan 1777; she married second Rev. Hezekiah Woodruff 21 Mar. 1805. He was Pastor of the 1st Presbyterian Church at Albany, N.Y. - By George B. Carpenter, Chicago.

297. III. INCREASE; m. *Jane*; he resided in Minisink, N. Y. Increase was executor of his father's (John) will of May 1, 1738, and settled his estate. (127)

298. IV. ISAAC was b. March 31, 1747; m. *Susanna Little*, relict of Captain Little, Sept. 6, 1781: before marriage she was a Horton; she d. Aug. 30, 1803; he m. 2d, *Susanna McKinney*, widow of G. Thompson, Nov. 13, 1804. (128)

Susanna McKinney was the youngest of four daughters born to Edward and Mary DeKay McKinney, Jan. 1, 1777, who were living near Omagh in the north of Ireland, (being of Scotch descent.) They were Presbyterians. At the age of 15 years she came in company of 14 families to the city of New York, in May, 1792, in the "Ann and Susan." After marriage they lived on their home farm in the town of Wawaganda two and one-half miles from Middletown, N. Y., where two of their grandchildren now reside. Susanna d. Dec. 30, 1860. She was a woman of strong and noble character greatly beloved by all who knew her.

He was a soldier in the Revolution: was in Capt. Casey's company; he was assessed in Chester, in 1775; his son Daniel was the executor of his will. At his decease he was the owner of 3500 acres of land in Orange County, and in New Jersey; a part of it is still in the family. In letters found among his papers is mentioned a Jonathan Carpenter: they also mention the fact of going West and visiting a brother Moses in Onondaga County.

299. V. TEMPERANCE; m. *Jeremiah Curtis*. Residence, Goshen, N. Y. A merchant.

① b 23 Feb 1745 d. 10 Feb 1800 at Jamestown, N.Y.

1 300. VI. JOHN was b. June 3, 1730 or February, 1745 (two statements); m. *Abigail Moore*, Jan. 31, 1778, daughter of Benjamin Moore by his wife Lois Cory, b. Aug. 29, 1758, and d. April 21, 1841; she survived her husband, John, and m. 2d, the Rev. Hezekiah N. Woodruff. (129)

It is probably this John of Haverstraw, N. Y., who represented Orange County in the Colonial Assembly in 1778, and he was also Judge at one time in Orange County. He is called "John the Distiller." He moved into Washington Town, north of Albany, N. Y., and went into the distillery business (which was considered honorable business in those days), and accumulated much property. He was a man of note, held many important offices and at one time was a member of the Assembly of New York. He d. February, 1800, at Jamestown, N. Y. He was a merchant and a prominent business man. We find in the Journal of the Provincial Congress, Vol. 1, page 309, that "Feb. 19, 1776. Mr. Covenhoven informed Congress that a person on the 'Asia' is indebted to John Carpenter: that said John Carpenter requests permission to go on board the 'Asia' to obtain a bill of sale of a slave or some security for said debt. Mr. Covenhoven moved that a permit be given to John Carpenter, Jr., to go on the 'Asia' to obtain security. Ordered that John Carpenter or John Carpenter, Jr., be permitted to go."

(On page 223.) "April 27, 1776. Recommends Henry Van Renssalaer, and John Carpenter as proper persons to erect and carry on the manufacturing of gunpowder and recommends a place at or near the saw-mill of John Carpenter as a proper place for building the same. The said John Carpenter in person and the said H. Van Rensselaer applied to Congress for the sum of £1,000 each in behalf of themselves and partners etc."

The powder-mill was in Salisbury in the precinct of Cromwall, a part of the original precinct of Goshen. Previous to this, Goshen was divided and the part set off was called Cromwall. The Carpenters of Salisbury and Cromwall who signed the pledge to defend the States against the British, were citizens of Goshen, proving that they were loyal to American rights. The names of the Carpenters who signed the pledge were John, John, Jr., Elijah, Benjamin, Timothy, Noah and William. A letter dated Cumberland County, Westminster, N. Y., Feb. 1, 1776, to Provincial Congress, from Benjamin Carpenter, Chairman of County Committee, announces nomination of field officers, among whom was Benjamin Carpenter, Esq., Second Colonel. (Prob. No. 309.)

301. VII. BENJAMIN was b. about 1750; m. *Eunice Stewart*, Jan. 15, 1781, who was a sister of Judge Stewart; she d. in 1846, aged 90 years; he d. in 1811. Residence, Minisink, N. Y. A farmer. (130)

② 302. VIII. MOSES; m. *Hannah Smith* 26 Jan 1777 (second marriage) (130½)

A Moses Carpenter was killed in the battle of Minisink, and the opinion is that it was the aforesaid Moses, son of John. Moses, wife Hannah, sold land in 1779.

303. IX. SUSANNA; m. a *Howell*; d. March 17, 1790. (See #863.)

NO. 297: FAMILY 42.

② Moses probably married twice: 1st m. Elizabeth Bunyan who d. 1775. Per Pg 834.

① married on 19 Jan 1791 Per Page 834.
② married on 28 Dec 1777. They were received into the church in June 1786 and 4 of their youngest baptised there: Michael aged 18, Elinor, Sarah and Nehemiah in 1870. Michael ordained into Ministry 22 April 1830.

Dolly d. 27 Aug 1818 Aged 64.

⑤ James Died ? April 1817 aged 69 years. 43. 4732
Per Page 835.

SOLOMON CARPENTER[6] 75, of John 24.

John 17, John 24.

Gen. 7. Children 6, b. in Goshen.

304. ① I. HANNAH; m. *John Wood* and resided in Goshen, N. Y. He was a Major in the Revolutionary war. He was taken prisoner by the Indians and suffered very much.

305. ② II. MICHAEL was b. in 1744; m. *Dolly Smith* of Goshen, N. Y. d. 27 Aug 1818 Residence, Goshen, west division. He was appointed June 1, 1776, by Gov. Clinton, Ensign of a company of Militia. (131)

306. III. WILLIAM was b. March 12, 1747; m. *Hannah Vail* and resided in Walkill, N. Y. A farmer and currier. married 2 March 1777 ③ (132)

④ 307. IV. NEHEMIAH was b. in 1750; probably not married; he resided in Walkill, Orange County, N. Y. and Goshen.

He enlisted from Goshen in the Revolutionary war; was appointed by Gen. James Clinton in 1776, as Quartermaster of his regiment. He was in the assault of Fort Montgomery in 1777; was taken prisoner and exchanged Oct. 25, 1780, and was appointed Ensign; he was honorably discharged Nov. 3, 1783. He was a member of the "Society of the Cincinnati:" his signature was on the roll. In a letter from John Schuyler, Secretary of the New York State Society of the Cincinnati, he says:

"While he was a prisoner, being a good writer, he made money in writing for the British officers. On one occasion he was called upon to get a drink of water for one of the officers; the officer asked him if the water was poisoned, and being very thirsty himself he asked for the cup, and he drank a very heavy drink himself."

It is claimed that the foregoing record belongs to Nehemiah b. June 29, 1757, the son of Nehemiah of Jamaica. The compiler thinks this is a mistake and that it belongs to Nehemiah, son of Solomon of Goshen, b. about 1750. It is evident that the latter served in the war and the State Records refer to him when they speak of "Carpenter, Nehemiah, Ensign: appointed June 29, 1781, to date from June 5, 1779 when mustered as Ensign: late Quartermaster of the 5th N. Y.: returned from captivity." From official records, Nehemiah Carpenter Ensign in 2d N. Y. regiment: Philip Cortland, Colonel: Robert Cockran, Lieutenant-Colonel and Nicholas Fish, Major, 1777 to 1780.

The "Revolution Pledge Association" of the Goshen Precinct which contained Goshen, Chester, Warwick, and a part of Blooming Grove, was signed by the following named Carpenters: James, Moses, Benjamin, Daniel, Samuel, Solomon, Michael and William, in 1775. In Cromwall precinct were the signatures of John, Benjamin, Timothy, Joseph, Jr., John, Elijah, William and John—three Johns. There can be added those that signed in Salisbury. ④

308. ⑤ V. JAMES was b. in 1752: m. *Mary Wells*. Residence, Goshen, N. Y. A merchant. married on 12 Jan 1777; received into the Church 22 June 1794. (133)

309. VI. BENJAMIN was b. April 15, 1755: m. *Lucretia Decker*, daughter of Major Decker. Residence, Minisink, (now Deer Park) Orange County, N. Y., which was sometimes called "Carpenter's Point" owing to the Carpenters residing there. (134)

He was in the Revolutionary war with Nehemiah, his brother, at the time that Fort Montgomery was taken. Benjamin just barely made his escape by throwing his gun into the boat which was several feet from the shore, and plunging into the river, caught hold of the edge of the boat, and thus made his escape. He was very athletic and active.

44. 3[illegible]

INCREASE CARPENTER[6] 77, of John 24.

John 17, John 24.

Gen. 7. Children 7, b. in Jamaica, L. I.

310. I. INCREASE was b. April, 1743: m. (widow) *Mary Bailey*. She d. Jan. 23, 1825. He d. April 20, 1807. He served through the Revolutionary War. A butcher. (135)

④ Cromwall read Cornwall.

③ per Page 834. ④ Per Page 834: Will made 1 Dec 1789, Proven 17 July 1790. Wills to Sister Hannah, brothers Michael, William, James and Benjamin, nephew Solomon, eldest son of Michael and William son of William.

His name is frequently mentioned on the records. He was an Elder in the church. March 27, 1776, a company of militia was formed at Jamaica of 40 persons: Ephraim Baylis, captain, and Increase Carpenter 1st Lieutenant. Aug. 24, 1776, in a list of staff officers in Queens County, we find Increase Carpenter as Quartermaster, and Nehemiah Carpenter a private in the sam company.

"Captain Carpenter, at the battle of Long Island, did splendid service in resisting the advance of the British army, near what is now Third Avenue and Twenty-Third St." (The compiler thinks this probably refers to Captain Nathaniel Carpenter of Rehoboth who was stationed at New York about that time.)

Increase Carpenter kept an inn a mile east of Jamaica. A meeting was held at his house in 1774, to protest against the tax of tea, etc. He was 1st Lieutenant in defence of our liberties, March 27, 1776. After the battle of Long Island he and Nehemiah Carpenter fled to the mainland and up the Hudson, and their property was confiscated. He was at one time a Commissary of the Army. Increase had certificate notes of about $2,000, which became mutilated and worn and he applied for new ones. Application was referred to the Treasury department.

311. II. JACOB was b. in 1745; m. (widow) *Jane Smith*; before her marriage her name was Jane Baylis; she d. May 6, 1813; he d. in 1819 or 1820. Residence, Jamaica. A farmer. (136)

312. III. JOHN was b. in 1747; m. *Mary Carpenter*, No, 334, daughter of Daniel, No. 89, March, 1771; b. Feb. 20, 1752. He moved from Jamaica, L. I. to Troy, N. Y. Residence, Pittstown and Washington Hollow, N. Y. A farmer. (137)

He settled at "The Nine Partners," Dutchess County, N. Y., and also resided at Pittstown, N. Y., eight miles from the North River; he lived there before the making of wagon roads in that place, at a time of great scarcity of provisions. The sturgeon caught in the river was at that time called "Albany Beef," and was drawn from the river by a horse and chain for a distance of 10 or more miles into the country.

313. IV. WILLIAM was b. about 1740; he moved to Poughkeepsie, N. Y. A harness-maker. (138)

314. V. DAVID; m. *Mary Carpenter*, No. 853, daughter of Nehemiah, No. 293, of Jamaica; he moved to Poughkeepsie, N. Y. A farmer and merchant.

315. VI. LUKE; residence, near Troy, N. Y. He probably died on Long Island.

316. VII. ELIZABETH; m. *Benjamin Wiggins*.

45. 1736?

HOPE CARPENTER[6] 82, of Hope 25.

John 17, Hope 25.

Gen. 7. Children 3, b. in Jamaica, L. I.

317. I. HOPE was b. about 1730. (139)

Daniel Halsey Carpenter, No. 410, of Philadelphia writes that Hope had a cousin Joseph, father of Samuel H. Carpenter of Philadelphia.

318. II. JAMES was b. Oct. 30, 1726; m. *Deborah*; she was b. Nov. 20, 1720, and d. Jan. 16, 1795, in her 66th year. He d. April 5, 1798, aged 72 years; residence, Elizabeth and Union, N. J. A farmer. (140)

319. III. JOSEPH was b. about 1730; m. *Mary*; residence, Hopewell, N. J. (141)

46. 1736?

ASHMAN CARPENTER[6] 83, of Hope 25.

John 17, Hope 25.

Gen. 7. Children 4, b. in Hopewell, N. J.

320. I. SILAS was b. April 8, 1713.

① Should read; Hezekiah Carpenter 326a, of John 85, John 17, Hope 25, John 85
Gen. 8 Children 2, probably born Hopewell, N.J.
② Per Page 835 ③ 2 Family #s 145 + 1831. ④ Per Page 835

320 a. II. BENEDICT was b. Jan. 11, 1715.

320 b. III. ARCHELUS was b. May 16, 1716 or 1717. (142)

320 c. IV. MARGARET was b. Sept. 16, 1720.

see below 326a -47. see 835

① HEZEKIAH CARPENTER[6] ~~84~~ 326a of ~~Hope 25~~ John 85. (John 17, Hope 25)

John 17, Hope 25.

Gen. ~~7~~ 8. Children 2, b. probably at Hopewell, N. J.

321. I. SAMUEL was b. about 1748: went to North Carolina about 1774 and from there to Barron County, Ky. about 1800. (143)

A deed is recorded at Cleveland, N. C., dated Oct. 8, 1811, from L—— Short and Catherine Carpenter, executors of the estate of Samuel Carpenter, deceased of the County of Barron, State of Kentucky, to Joseph Carpenter for 500 acres of land.

322. II. JOSEPH was b. Jan. 2, 1753, at Hopewell, N. J.; m. *Susanna Eakers*, Nov. 23, 1785, at Knob Creek, N. C.; he d. there Jan. 20, 1839: she d. Oct. 27, 1825. (144)

He moved from Hopewell to Bucks County, Penn., and after the death of his father, to North Carolina, in 1775, and located in Irvon; afterwards to Ruthford (now Cleveland County). They were both buried at Knob Creek, Cleveland County, N. C.

48.

(A) JOHN CARPENTER[6] 85, of Hope 25.

John 17, Hope 25.

Gen. 7. Children 4, b. probably in Hopewell.

children are: 324. 326a. 326b. 326c.

323. I. SAMUEL was b. about 1745.

324. II. JOHN. d. when about 21 years of age. ②

325. III. BENJAMIN. His residence was in Ohio. He d. in 1790. ③ (1831)+ (145)

326. IV. JOSEPH. He is probably the father of Samuel H. Carpenter of Philadelphia.

④ 326 a. V. HEZEKIAH. b. abt. 1725 m. Barbara Hunt or Hart, a sister of John Hunt or Hart who married Mary C. 326B. (147)

326 b. VI. MARY: m. *John Hurst*, an Innkeeper at Pennington, N. J. (or Hunt or Hart)

326 c. VII. SARAH: m. *Augustus Morne* or *More*.

326 d. VIII. HANNAH: m. *Major Stephen Borroughs*.

326 e. IX. CAROLINE; m. *Israel Moore*.

49.

JOHN Carpenter 324 of John 85

(Omitted.) John 17, Hope 25, John 85 Gen. 8 Children 6 B. in Gloucester Co., NY.

(A) 325. 323. 324. 326 326a 326d 326e — children - see Page 906

50.

DANIEL CARPENTER[6] 89, of William 26.

John 17, William 26.

Gen. 7. Children 9, b. probably in Hempstead.

327. I. DANIEL was b. 1730: m. *Sarah Hall*, Feb. 4, 17—. His residence was Fishkill, N. Y.

328. II. WILLIAM was b. 1732; residence Pleasant Valley, N. Y., where he died. (~~146~~)

No. 320 a; FAMILY 47.

(A) Per Pg. 906 Family # 48 has 2 families merged. See Notes

① Calvin or Colwell (not Colvin) m. Sarah Hall.
② of Grace Church, Jamaica, L.I. ③ should read: ... Sarah Inman and Elizabeth Servan or Sutherland.

329. III. JOSEPH was b. 1734; m. a daughter of Judge Smith, an officer under the Crown; residence. Stanford, N. Y. A merchant and Justice of the Peace. (147)

330. IV. SARAH was b. 1737.

331. V. ELIZABETH was b. 1740.

332. VI. HANNAH was b. about 1743.

333. VII. ABIGAIL was b. about 1746; not married.

334. VIII. MARY was b. Feb. 22, 1752; m. *John Carpenter*, No. 312, March, 1771, son of Increase Carpenter, No. 77, b. Nov. 17, 1747. Resided first in Pittstown and then Washington Hollow, Dutchess County, N. Y. He probably held the office of Adjutant.

335. IX. BENJAMIN was b. July 11, 1749; m. *Mary Pugsley*, Sept. 9, 1773; she was b. March 25, 1756 and d. Nov. 16, 1821; he d. Jan. 17, 1837, in Stanford, Dutchess County, N. Y. (148)

Benjamin Carpenter being much annoyed by the Tories, removed to ——. This was at the time that the Tories of Dutchess County put on such a bold front and gathered their forces at Washington Hollow. At the time of Benjamin's marriage to Mary Pugsley, he lived on the land given him by his father, but his house having been twice robbed by the Tories, he sold and purchased a place in Stanford, N. Y., called "Carpenter's Hill."

51.

JOSEPH CARPENTER[6] 91, of Samuel 27.

John 17, Samuel 27.

Gen. 7. Children 8, b. in Chester, N. Y.

① 336. I. CALVIN or COLVIN was b. in 1730. He served in the Revolution and was in Captain Casey's Company; he was assessed in Chester in 1775. We find his name written Calvin, Colvin and Colvell, but Calvin is probably the correct name. (149)

337. II. JOSEPH was b. about 1730. (150)

338. III. JOHN was b. about 1735.

339. IV. BENJAMIN was b. in 1731; m. *Mary Comes*, June 23, 1753, daughter of John Comes of Jamaica, b. in 1735 and d. June 18, 1798, aged 63 years. He d. Dec. 29, 1794, aged 63 years; they were buried in Grace Churchyard, ~~N. Y.~~ Jamaica. A butcher. (151)

Benjamin, the butcher, was a member of Grace church, a petitioner for membership, April 8, 1761: tombstones are erected in Grace Churchyard to the memory of Benjamin and his wife Mary, and his two daughters, Sarah Luman and Elizabeth Serllen. The house of Benjamin Carpenter, the butcher, was sold by the sheriff, July 29, 1774. (*Jamaica Records*). Letters of administration to his estate were given to his son Benjamin, 1795.

The following was taken from the *New York Gazette*, Sept. 1, 1777:

"Whereas I, Benjamin Carpenter, of Jamaica, Butcher, did on the 22d of August last, violently assault and beat Joseph French, Esq., one of His Majesty's Justices for Queen's County, at a time when his hands were held, and did otherwise greatly abuse him in the execution of his office, I do, therefore, in this public manner declare that I am sorry for what has happened, and most humbly beg forgiveness: I do further declare that I will, of my own accord, cause this acknowledgment to be inserted for two weeks successively in the public newspapers of the city of New York: and that I will at the head of each company of militia of said County, at their next muster, read my acknowledgment; and I will immediately pay into the hands of the church wardens of the Town of Jamaica the sum of £5 currency to be used for the poor of said Town.

(Signed) BENJAMIN CARPENTER."

① His wife Elizabeth or Betsey Allison was the daughter of Richard and Martha Allison, who went from Long Island to Goshen abt. 1730. A member of the church 1784.

340. V. JESSE was b. about 1740 in Jamaica or Chester; m. *Sally Seeley*, of Orange County. He lived near Goshen until after 1806. Then he moved to Chemung County and bought a farm about six miles southeast from Elmira and here he d. in 1815, aged 60 years. (152)

He was a Revolutionary soldier; was captured at Fort Washington and was imprisoned in the old sugar house in New York. Another account says: "He took some part in the Revolutionary struggle for liberty; he was a soldier at Fort Washington on the Hudson River and taken prisoner by the British and taken to New York and put in the old sugar house prison and kept through the winter; he suffered extremely with the cold and ran up and down stairs many a night to keep from freezing."

341. VI. KEZIAH or HEZEKIAH was b. about 1740.

342. VII. SUSAN.

343. VIII. CHRISTIANA

Should be 359 on page 90

52.

SAMUEL CARPENTER[6] 92, of Samuel 27.

John 17, Samuel 27.

Gen. 7. Children 9, b. in Jamaica, L. I.

344. ① I. SAMUEL was b. about 1734; moved to Goshen, N. Y. Called Deacon Samuel Carpenter; m. *Betsey Allison*, and lived on a farm about a mile from Goshen, N. Y. He volunteered at the battle of Minisink and was appointed Captain to guard the women and children at the Goshen Court House; hence was not in that disastrous battle. He d. at Florida, N. Y., when on a visit to his son Daniel, about 1800. (153)

345. II. WILLIAM was b. about 1735.

346. III. ABRAHAM.

347. IV. JOHN was b. about 1740 and in 1775 was residing in District No. 10. A blacksmith.

② 348. V. JOSHUA was b. about 1740; m. 1st, *Hannah Ludham*; he bought land in Jamaica in 1756; m. 2d, *Sarah Burt*, about 1775; he removed from Jamaica and settled near Elmira, N. Y. (154)

349. VI. RICHARD was b. about 1745, probably at Jamaica. He owned 100 acres of land in District No. 10, Goshen, and this is about two miles from the village of Goshen. (155)

RICHARD OF GOSHEN, N. Y. AND RICHARD THE SPY.

When a General takes the command of an army, the first measures taken are to learn the strength and plans of the enemy. This is accomplished generally through the agency of spies. According to the rules of war, spies are not treated as prisoners of war, but are tried and if convicted are immediately executed.

There are only a very few persons who are willing to run the risk of being taken prisoner and executed. The importance of such a mission cannot be estimated. Not more than one in five hundred who is well calculated for that position. No person would be selected unless he was well known and trustworthy. He must be a person of courage, capable of assuming and representing different characters, cunning, shrewd and discreet.

The compiler believes that when General Washington took the command of the Continental forces, all the above qualities were found in the person of Richard Carpenter, No. 349, of Goshen, N. Y. and that it was by the solicitation of General Washington in person that Richard consented to comply with his request, considering freedom worth more to the colonist than

② Served in the revolutionary War with brother Benjamin - New York State Records. Submitted by Mrs. Maria VanHorn Governor.

life. Without the usual parting words with his friends he starts off with Washington for Boston. It would not be prudent for his friends to know his mission.

We can find no record or even a tradition to show that Richard of Goshen and Richard the spy are one and the same person.

There is a tradition that Richard the spy was taken by the British and accused of being a spy and imprisoned on an English war vessel in Boston harbor, he claiming to be an Irishman, an emigrant from Ireland, and was not connected with the Revolution, imitating the Irish brogue so accurately that they were unable to convict him but kept him a prisoner, he was taken sick and died a prisoner, claiming to the last that he was an Irishman.

Another tradition that he was taken prisoner and convicted of being a spy and was executed about 1781 or 1782, and his wife with the younger child in her arms was permitted to visit him the night before he was executed, both traditions agree that he claimed to be an Irishman, and is called Richard the spy.

His descendants who mostly reside in Boston know no more of his connection with the Carpenter family than is contained in the above traditions.

From all we have been able to gather from tradition and records of the family we think it will convince the reader beyond a reasonable doubt that Richard of Goshen is Richard the spy.

Richard of Goshen was b. about 1748 son of Samuel Carpenter, also Richard's eldest brother was named Samuel, a family of nine children. The father died in 1752 before Samuel, his eldest, was 21 years of age. Richard was the sixth son. The seventh child was a daughter named Abigail. She probably was a twin to Richard as given in the record of the family.

Richard married and settled on a 100 acre lot in district No. 10, about two miles from the village of Goshen; a daughter Phebe was born in 1774. His father's estate was in the same district or vicinity.

Three of his brothers, viz., Samuel, John and Benjamin, resided in the same district and a widow Mary Carpenter.

It appears that nearly all of the brothers of Richard served in some capacity in the Revolution.

After the death of Richard's wife in 1774, no trace can be found of Richard in or about Goshen: on tax list, sale of the 100 acre lot or the settlement of his estate.

It is evident that the 100 acre lot went out of the possession of the family as Phebe the only heir when married moved to Michigan where she died.

The family of descendants of Richard the spy have a record intermixed with tradition in which we have full confidence of its correctness, viz.: Richard the spy married Hannah or Elizabeth Brackett of Boston a most estimable woman, an acquaintance of General Washington who on all occasions when called to Boston visited them, also gave her many valuable presents, and after the death of her husband, he found her a situation in Governor Hancock's family as housekeeper, and furnished all necessary wants till her children were large enough to support her.

Richard the spy had by his wife Hannah or Elizabeth Brackett, (her correct name is probably Hannah). 1, Samuel, probably named after Richard's father or brother Samuel; 2, William, named after Richard's brother William; 3, Richard; 4, Abigail, she was no doubt a twin to Richard and named after the twins in his father's family; 5, Sophronia, probably named after his first wife.

Hon. George O. Carpenter lately deceased, great-grandson of Richard the spy, states that his great-grandfather m. Elizabeth Brackett at King's Chapel, had sons Samuel, William, Richard, Abigail and Sophronia; Samuel and Abigail were baptized Jan. 12, 1780 or 1800, no doubt but they were the children of Richard the spy.

Extracts from a letter from Mrs. Esther M. Woodward of Boston a sister of George O. Carpenter to Rev. C. C. Carpenter of Andover, Mass. "If I remember right, my great-aunt Catherine Carpenter used to tell us of her brother Richard who married a lady in Philadelphia, he must have been a son of Richard the spy." She further states in a second note, "I did not mention the other children as I was not sure about them. Samuel son of Richard had a brother William." In a letter to the compiler, she states, "I do not know of any tradition in regard to his (Richard) not being an Irishman, *I have such a tradition* but not from my ancestors. I have no record as to when he was married to Hannah Brackett nor of his being taken sick, etc. The information I wrote to Rev. C. C. Carpenter is traditional but unquestioned. I am sure of his having three children viz.: Samuel, Richard and Catherine and not as sure of William and Abigail."

No. 349: Family 52.

① Benjamin served in the Revolutionary War with brother Joshua per N.Y. state records. submitted by Maria VanHorn Gosvenor.
② Per Page 835. ③ Per Page 835.

We think it will be almost universally admitted that they are all very uncommon names to appear: in an Irish family, an emigrant from Ireland. Nor can another instance be shown in an American family where the names of the children appear in such regular order of their father's brothers and sisters unless they are of the same family. We think it is our duty to record Richard the spy, in the Carpenter genealogy, as the Richard of Goshen, N. Y. The compiler regrets very much that he cannot show a more extended account of his imprisonment and death.

(An extract from a letter from Daniel H. Carpenter, of Maplewood, N. J. in 1895.) "I have been thinking, cogitating and looking over the record I have of the Goshen Tribe, and am now fully persuaded that the 'spy' Richard Carpenter, of Revolutionary fame, is no other than the son of Samuel of Orange County. Everything points that way. I doubt if an Irishman could by any means be persuaded to name a daughter *Abigail*. Washington in every time of pressing danger gave the well-known order 'Put no one but Americans on guard to-night' and do you think that he would send out any foreigner on so hazardous an errand as Carpenter is supposed to have undertaken. *No, no*, I say emphatically. Of course it is greatly to be regretted that we have no direct proof concerning Carpenter's nativity or of his services to the American Colony, but I reckon that if Carpenter had given the slightest sign of a connection with the Orange County family, he would have at once been executed.

(Signed) DANIEL H. CARPENTER."

The compiler will approbate every word written by Daniel H. Carpenter, and in fact has no doubt in his own mind, of the identity of this Richard Carpenter with "Carpenter the spy."

He served as a spy under Washington's special directions and request and he died as a spy; therefore it appears to be a necessity to cover his identity as an American.

Washington showed great interest and affection for the family by making them many valuable presents when he visited Boston, which would indicate that Richard Carpenter was something more to him than a "foreigner."

350. VII. ABIGAIL was probably a twin to Richard.

351. VIII. MARTHA. prob. m. Jesse Garner 6 Aug. 1784 ②

① 352. IX. A child not named. He was probably called Benjamin, as a Benjamin was in district No. 10, near Goshen, N. Y., in 1775 where his father Samuel resided. Also we find two of the other children residing here near each other viz.: John and Richard and a widow Mary Carpenter. b. aft. 21 Jan 1752. ③

The will of Samuel Carpenter, No. 92, of Goshen, Orange County, N. Y., dated June 21, 1752, mentions wife Patience, and the following children viz.: Samuel, William, Abraham, John, Joshua, Richard, Abigail and Martha, and one not born, etc. He says: 'When my eldest son arrives at age, etc."

53.

BENJAMIN CARPENTER[6] 93, of Samuel 27.

John 17, Samuel 27.

Gen. 7. Children 9, b. in Goshen, N. Y.

353. I. SARAH was b. in 1745; m. *Nathaniel Cooley*. Residence, Minisink, N. Y.

354. II. BENJAMIN was b. in 1753; m. probably *Mary*. ④ Farrier (156)

355. III. GILBERT. ⑤ (1683)

356. IV. SAMUEL.

357. V. RHODA.

358. VI. ELIZABETH.

359. VII. CHRISTIAN. Shown # 343 on Page 88 They should be skip lapped.

360. VIII. AMY.

361. IX. MARY was b. about 1750.

John b. aft. 1752

No. 350: FAMILY 53.

④ Very detailed Note on Page 835+836. Daughter Elizabeth (aka Lizzie) m. Lazarus Denison.
⑤ Per Page 836.

(1) Solomon makes an exchange of land w/ Wm. Finn of Goshen on 25 Mar 1738.

(2) Anthony had land deeded to him by his father, Solomon, on 3 May 1746 but not recorded until 3 May 1749. In these deeds he is called a Weaver.

The will of Benjamin, No. 93, father of the above foregoing family states,—"Wife Mary, also Benjamin when he arrives at the age of 21 years, to my two sons, Gilbert and Samuel, to my three youngest daughters, namely, Sarah, Mary and Rhoda and loving cousin Samuel Carpenter, (No. 344.)"
Dated Feb. 23, 1764.
Samuel Carpenter was one of the executors.

54.

JOHN CARPENTER[6] 95, of Samuel 27.

John 17, Samuel 27.

Gen. 7. Children 5, b. in Orange County, N. Y.

362. I. JOHN was b. in 1725; m. *Amy Jennings*. He was b. in Goshen, N. Y., and resided at Walkill (West Side), Orange County, N. Y. He d. about 1787. He deeds to his mother Elizabeth, Nov. 28, 1786. A blacksmith and gunsmith. (157)

363. II. WAIT was b. about 1725; m. *Mercy*. He d. about 1785. Was b. in Goshen, and resided in Phillipsborough, Orange County, N. Y. A blacksmith. (158)

364. III. REBECCA was b. about 1730 in Goshen, N. Y.; m. a *Finch*. Residence, Orange County, N. Y. She was buried at Middletown, N. Y.

365. IV. JOSEPH. He was called "Joseph 3d." He m. *Ruth*, and d. about 1775 in Conklintown, N. Y. He was Joseph Sr., in 1776. A cabinet maker. (159)

The following is an extract of his will:—
It was dated in the precinct of Goshen, Orange County, N. Y. Mentions wife Ruth, son Daniel when he arrives at the age of 21 years, a daughter Hannah and Ruth, and a child unborn. Proved July 11, 1775.

55.

SOLOMON CARPENTER[6] 96, of Solomon 28.

John 17, Solomon 28.

Gen. 7. Children 5, b. in Jamaica, L. I.

(1) 366. I. SOLOMON was b. about 1716. He moved to Goshen, N. Y. It was probably this Solomon, with others, who purchased land for parsonage at Warwick, N. Y., paying £450 lawful money of the state of New York, 1779.

(2) 367. II. ANTHONY; m. *Abigail*. A weaver. (160)

The court of New Haven, July 4, 1760 states that Anthony Carpenter late of New Haven did guarantee to Abigail, his widow a bond of £1,000 surety.

368. III. NEHEMIAH was b. March 11, 1731; m. *Priscilla*, who was b. in 1733, and d. Feb. 2, 1799, aged 66 years. He d. April 25, 1821, aged 70 years. Resided in Goshen, N. Y. A blacksmith. (161)

The following is an extract of the will of Nehemiah Carpenter, late of Jamaica, L. I., now of Goshen, Ulster County, N. Y. Blacksmith. "Mentions wife Priscilla, two sons Nehemiah and Nicholas, and two daughters Phebe and Sally." Dated June 16, 1783.

369. IV. JOHN was b. about 1735; m. *Eleanor*. (162)

Extract of his will: John Carpenter of Goshen mentions, wife Eleanor, son Anthony, and daughters Hannah, Eunice and Eleanor, he mentions land which his father bought under the "Yayanda Patent." ("Wawaganda Patent"). Dated Oct. 3, 1760. The will was witnessed by Solomon and Nehemiah Carpenter.

(3) 370. V. MARY: m. a William Finn. She was probably b. in Jamaica, N. Y.

(3) Per Page 836 - m. a William Finn

Extract of the will of Solomon, No. 96, father of the above mentioned family, of Goshen, Orange County, N. Y.:—
To my son John Carpenter's children, to daughter Mary Finn, between my two sons, and John's two children, my sons Solomon and Nehemiah.
Dated Sept. 11, 1761. Proved, July 7, 1762.

56.

ELIPHALET CARPENTER[6] 98, of John 31.

William 18. John 31.

Gen. 7. Children 13, b. in Woodstock, Conn.

371. I. MARY was b. May 19, 1704: m. *Manasah Warrener*, son-in-law of Hosmer Warrener, May 30, 1723. He sold land in Woodstock in 1749.

372. II. REBECCA was b. May 3, 1707; m. *Joseph Bacon*, May 15, 1725. Residence, Woodstock, Conn. They had a son Simeon who sold land in 1749.

373. III. ELIPHALET was b. Feb. 21, 1709; m. *Mary Bacon*, Aug. 22, 1730; she (163) was of Hekomoochaug. He and his brother Joseph sold land in Norwich, Conn., in 1750; he also sold land to his son Eliphalet in 1751.

374. IV. DORCAS was b. April 14, 1711; m. *Ephraim Hosmer*, April 3, 1730. He sold land in 1751 as the son-in-law of Eliphalet. Residence, Woodstock, Conn.

375. V. JOHN was b. July 17, 1713: m. 1st, *Elizabeth Wright*, Nov. 23, 1738; (164) m. 2d, *Mary*, who was b. about 1715 at Woodstock, Conn. He sold land in Woodstock in 1758. He d. in Brimfield, Mass., in 1789.

376. VI. JOSEPH was b. July 3, 1715: m. *Elizabeth Lathrop*, April 6, 1746, of (165) Norwich, Conn. He and his brother Eliphalet sold land in Norwich in 1750. He d. Aug. 4, 1749, at sea, on his return from the West India Islands. A weaver.

377. VII. SARAH was b. May 7, 1720: m. *Caleb (Grovenor)*, Oct. 12, 1739. They sold land in 1749.

378. VIII. DOROTHY was b. Sept. 14, 1723. Probably d. Feb. 5, 1784.

379. IX. MARTHA was b. July 6, 1726: m. *Benjamin Bartholomew*, March 17, 1748. He sold land in 1749. He had a son named William by his second wife. A farmer.

380. X. WILLIAM was b. July 28, 1732. He went to Norwich, Conn. He sold land as heir to the estate of Eliphalet, to his brother John in 1757. He probably m. twice.

The indications are that it was this William who was a private in Capt. Squire Millard's Company, Col. John Waterman's Regiment. Enlisted Dec. 4, 1776, discharged June 9, 1777. Served at Ticonderoga, was reported absent without leave.
We think the same William Carpenter of Stockbridge, Mass., enlisted in Capt. Job Woodbridge's Company, Col. Brown's Regiment, July 8, 1777. Served 14 days in a Berkshire County Regiment from Stockbridge, Mass., on the evacuation of Ticonderoga.
Again we find, probably, the same William Carpenter who enlisted as private in Capt. Collings Company, Col. John Ashley's Regiment, July 19, 1779. Served one month and nine days in a Berkshire County Regiment. Marched to Connecticut. We think it is the same William Carpenter who served as Corporal in the Revolution. Enlisted June 16, 1780. Residence, Massachusetts. He stood five feet and nine inches, of light complexion, light eyes and light hair.

381. XI. ABIGAIL was b. Jan. 6, 1733 or 1734: m. *Samuel Sturges* and resided in Barnstable, Mass. Heirs to the estate of Eliphalet Carpenter, and sold land to their brother John in 1757.

382. XII. DANIEL was b. July 17, 1735. He and Joseph sold land in 1770. A farmer.

383. XII. Probably a son Gardner and he and Joseph sold land in 1770.

57.

JESSE CARPENTER[6] 102, of John 31.

William 18, John 31.

Gen. 7. Children 10, b. in Woodstock, Conn.

384. I. MARGARET was b. Sept. 23, 1713; m. probably *James Nichols*, Jan. 14, 1732, of East Greenwich, R. I.

385. II. JESSE was b. March 3, 1716, at Pomfret, Conn.; m. 1st, ~~*Joanna Davis*~~; (166) m. 2d, *Abigail Ainsworth*, daughter of Edward and Joanna Ainsworth, April 16, 1743. She was b. Feb. 19, 1723, and d. in Walpole, N. H., June, 1818. He d. Dec. 3, 1779 at Woodstock, Conn. A farmer.

386. III. ANNA, was b. July 29, 1718; m. *David Russell, Jr.*, Jan. 28, 1735. A farmer.

387. IV. OLIVE was b. May 26, 1720.

388. V. REBECCA was b. May 21, 1721; m. *Josiah Cook*, Sept. 15, 1746, at Woodstock, Conn.

389. VI. BENJAMIN was b. March 29, 1722; m. *Margaret* of Woodstock, Conn. (167) Residence, Ashford, Conn. A farmer.

390. VII. DELIVERANCE was b. Aug. 7, 1724.

391. VIII. A son, name not known.

392. IX. AMOS was b. June 1, 1727.

393. X. HENRY was b. June 14, 1729; m. *Phebe*. He served in the Revolution (168) in Company commanded by Captain Warren. A farmer.

58.

JOHN CARPENTER[6] 108, of John 31.

William 18, John 31.

Gen. 7. Child 1, b. probably in Woodstock, Conn.

394. I. RUTH was b. Oct. 11, 1739.

59.

EBENEZER CARPENTER[6] 113, of William 32.

William 18, William 32.

Gen. 7. Children 5, b. in Attleboro, Mass.

395. I. JEMIMA was b. Jan. 22, 1718, and d. April 17, 1736, aged 18 years. She was buried in South Attleboro churchyard.

396. II. ELIZABETH was b. April 21, 1720; m. *Col. Timothy Walker*, published Nov. 12, 1741, son of Timothy by his wife, Grace (Child), b. July 26, 1718. She d. July 2, 1780, aged 61 years. He d. Dec. 26, 1796, aged 79. Col. Walker was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and served as selectman and representative in the general court of Massachusetts.

397. III. KEZIAH was b. June 25, 1722; m. *Samuel Carpenter*, No. 729, Jan. 2, 1741, b. March 10, 1717, son of Samuel, No. 234, of Pomfret, Conn. and resided there.

398. IV. WILLIAM was b. March 13, 1725; m. *Mary French*, daughter of Thomas (169) and Mary (Brown) French. They were published June 9, 1744. He d. Oct. 17, 1812, aged 89 years. Mary, his wife was b. Dec. 25, 1726, and d. Jan. 1, 1815, aged 89 years.

Jillson has it that William was b. March 13, 1723 or 1724. Probably 1725 is right. The following is a request of the said William Carpenter made April 2, 1750:

"William Carpenter came before the Council and prayed that they would appoint and empower a committee to divide to one of his sisters, namely Priscilla now widow of Christopher Dexter of Providence, R. I., her share in her father's estate, namely Ebenezer Carpenter of Attleboro, (deceased) said William being his eldest and only son of the said Ebenezer: and also said William having purchased of his two other sisters, namely, Elizabeth now wife of Timothy Walker, and Keziah, now wife of Samuel Carpenter, their two shares so that there remains only said Priscilla's share to be set off. Whereupon the Council do vote that the prayer of the said William Carpenter be granted, the Council appointed Samuel Bartlett Esq., Capt. Ichabod Peck, John Nicholson, Jonathan Ormsby and George Sherman to divide to said Priscilla the fifth part of the real estate of her said father." William of Attleboro, Mass., private, served in the Revolution in Capt. Samuel Robinson's Company: enlisted June 21, 1778, served 22 days in R. I. A. William Carpenter, Corporal, served in Capt. David Batchelder's Company, Col. Taylor's Regiment, R. I. A. Served 15 days in July and August.

399. V. PRISCILLA was b. Sept. 21, 1728: m. *Christopher Dexter*, Sept. 28, 1749. Residence, Providence, R. I.

60.

SETH CARPENTER[6] 115, of John 31.

William 18, John 31.

Gen. 7. Children 2, b. in Rehoboth, Mass.

400. I. WILLIAM was b. May 4, 1727, d. April 23, 1736, in his ninth year.

401. II. MEHITABLE was b. about 1720; published to *David Wilmarth*, April 9, 1742.

61.

MICHAEL CARPENTER[6] 116, of John 31.

William 18, John 31.

Gen. 7. Child 1, b. at Attleboro, Mass.

402. I. OLIVER was b. May 4, 1729 and d. Dec. 7, 1741.

David J. Jillson of South Attleboro has it that he died May 4, 1729, he is probably correct.

62.

JOHN CARPENTER[6] 117, of John 31.

William 18, John 31.

Gen. 7. Child 1, b. probably in Medway, Mass.

402½. I. MARGARET was b. about the year 1725. She is mentioned in the will of Seth Carpenter as Margaret, daughter of his brother John.

63.

AMOS CARPENTER[6] 120 of Benjamin 34.

William 18, Benjamin 34.

Gen. 7. Children 13, b. at Coventry, Conn.

403. I. MARY was b. July 18, 1719.

404. II. JOHN was b. Feb. 20, 1722.

① Dan married Mehitable Fuller, wrongfully set to Dan No. 1148. — By Newton Fuller of New London, Ct. - For Page 836.

405. III. SETH was b. April 13, 1723. Residence, Suffield, Conn. A farmer. (170)

406. IV. ELISHA was b. April 27, 1725; m. *Deliverance Mirough*, April 14, 1748. (171) Resided in Coventry, Conn. A farmer.

407. V. TIMOTHY was b. May 5, 1727; m. *Maria Parker*, Feb. 8, 1759. A (172) farmer.

408. VI. RACHEL was b. March 29, 1729; m. *Abraham Powers*, published Dec. 1, 1759.

409. VII. PHEBE was b. May 20, 1731.

410. VIII. JOSHUA was b. June 30, 1734; m. *Submit Webster*, Jan. 15, 1755. A (173) farmer.

He enlisted and was 3d Sergeant in Company 10, in Eighth Regiment, John Ripley, Captain; enlisted July 10; discharged Dec. 17, 1775.

411. IX. ANNA was b. Sept. 22, 1736; m. 1st, *Amasa Carpenter*, No. 1792. Feb. 1, 1770; m. 2d, *Benjamin Fenton*.

412. X. EPHRAIM was b. April 1, 1738; m. *Mary Wheeler*, in Lebanon, Conn., (174) May 21, 1761. Resided in different places, Hartford, Conn., Hartford, Vt., and Charlestown, N. H. He was a blacksmith and innkeeper.

He was a member from Lebanon to ratify the constitution of the United States in 1788, and voted against the ratification. He was a man of mark and of good reputation in the towns in which he resided. He held the office of Selectman, Justice of the Peace and Captain of a military company and many other important town offices.

Ephraim and his brother Joshua did a large business in real estate as their names frequently appear on records of deeds between 1760 and 1790. About this time, 1790, Ephraim moved to Vermont. The name of Ephraim and Joshua appear on the first records of Lebanon as being members of the first settlement of the town.

413. XI. SIMEON was b. March 23, 1740; m. *Anna Burton*, May 11, 1769. She (175) was b. May, 1750 and d. Aug. 7, 1841, aged 91 years. He d. Oct. 21, 1830. He went to Lebanon, N. H., Norwich, Vt., and Waterbury, Vt., where he probably d.

414. XII. AZUBAH was b. Sept. 13, 1744.

① 415. XIII. DAN was b. probably about 1742. In the will of Amos, his father, Dan is mentioned next after Simeon.

64.

BENJAMIN CARPENTER[6] 121, of Benjamin 34.

William 18, Benjamin 34.

Gen. 7. Children 15, b. in Coventry, Conn.

416. I. ISRAEL. It is stated by Hinman of Hartford, Conn., (the Antiquarian) that Benjamin had a son Israel.

417. II. BENJAMIN was b. Dec. 21, 1727; m. (widow) *Catherine Bingham*, Oct. 18, (176) 1750; he d. Feb. 27, 1756, in Coventry, Conn. He was drowned by falling through the ice.

418. III. DAN was b. July 17, 1730; m. *Abby Porter* of Columbia, in 1755, who (177) d. Dec. 17, 1821, aged 88 years; he d. Sept. 16, 1804, age 74 years. Residence, Columbia, Conn.

He lived in his native town till he was 24 years of age: he then bought a farm for £400, in Tolland, Conn., near his Uncle Noah Carpenter, who had moved there some years previous to 1754. Dan resided in Tolland for 30 years and his children were born here; in 1783 he purchased a

farm in Lebanon, Conn., on which he lived till his death in 1804. His church relations with the church at Tolland were changed Aug. 3, 1783, to Columbia, Conn., then a part of Lebanon. He was a leading and influential man in society.

There is no doubt but that he was in the French and Indian war and was taken prisoner in Oswego, N. Y., in 1757 and was released with others. He served in the Revolution as we find his name on the roll in the company commanded by Lieutenant Morris of the 11th regiment; he lived in the North Parish of Lebanon, now the town of Columbia, in 1800. He marched for the relief of Boston in 1775, for five days. He, by his will, distributes his property to his heirs namely, to his wife Abia, to his daughter Wealthy Fuller, Rebecca, and Abiah Sprague, who lived in New Marlboro. The amount of his estate was $3,936.60; his son Paul was appointed executor, Oct. 10, 1804.

419. IV. ELIJAH was b. May 3, 1732; m. *Patience Brewster*, Oct. 31, 1764; she (178)
d. Sept. 8, 1786. A farmer.

It was probably this Elijah who served in the Revolutionary war in Captain Caleb Clark's Company and Lieutenant John Wild; he is called Captain Elijah Carpenter in the Second Connecticut Regiment and was in New York in 1776.

420. V. MABEL was b. July 29, 1734 and d. Aug. 18, 1742.

421. VI. REBECCA was b. in 1745.

422. VII. JOSEPH was b. Feb. 4, 1736; m. *Phebe Ladd*, Aug. 4, 1757; she d. Feb. (179)
5 d. 1782 13, 1782, aged 39 years he d. June 28, 1776, aged about 41 years.

His estate was distributed in 1779 to his three children then living. Phebe, his widow, made her will in 1780 and mentions the same three children, namely: Stephen, Phebe and Irene.

423. VIII. ESTHER was b. Feb. 8, 1737: m. *William Porter*, Feb. 26, 1756, at Coventry.
Probably a farmer.

424. IX. MARY was b. Aug. 12, 1739: m. *Ichabod Jewett*.

425. X. COMFORT was b. Nov. 4, 1740: m. *Mary Flint*, and resided in Tolland, (180)
Conn. Probably a farmer.

He served in the Revolution. We find Comfort, Sergeant in Company 5, in Second Regiment, under General Spencer, 1775. Enlisted May 5, and discharged Dec. 17: Solomon Wilson, Captain. He marched at one time from Tolland, Conn., for the relief of Boston, 1775. He then resided in Tolland County, Conn. He enlisted again in 1779 for a short term, in the First Regiment; enlisted July 1 and discharged Dec. 16, and he was again in the service Jan. 20, 1781. It was probably this Comfort who was on the pension-roll in Connecticut in 1818. We find him on the pension-roll still later in Tolland County, Conn., 1832.

426. XI. LOIS was b. July 14, 1742: m. *Joseph Baker*. 25 Mar 1762 She d. 3 Aug 1808 5 Kids

427. XII. LEVI was b. Sept. 17, 1744: m. *Elizabeth Parker*, Oct. 15, 1767, and (181)
moved to Bridgewater, Oneida County, N. Y., about 1794. Probably
a farmer.

He marched for the relief of Boston in 1775, for six days at the time the British marched to Lexington.

428. XIII. REUBEN was b. Jan. 14, 1746: m. *Anna Barrows* or *Burrows* (probably (182)
Burrows), b. March 12, 1745 and d. June, 1843, aged 97 years; he d.
March 21, 1809. A farmer.

429. XIV. JONATHAN was b. June 23, 1748. (182½)

430. XV. JESSE was b. about 1750.

65.

JEDEDIAH CARPENTER[6] 122, of Benjamin 34.

William 18. Benjamin 34.

Gen. 7. Children 5, b. in Rehoboth, Mass.

431. I. AMY was b. May 24, 1726; m. 1st, *Christopher French*, 2d, *Peter Carpenter*.

432. II. REBECCA was b. March 9, 1728; m. *Ichabod Barrows*, of Attleboro, March 13, 1748. A farmer.

433. III. CALEB was b. March 13, 1730; m. *Hannah French*, April 17, 1757; she (183) d. Oct. 20, 1820, aged 83 years. He d. Oct. 10, 1801. aged 72 years. Residence, Seekonk, Mass. A chairmaker.

He served probably as private in Capt. Nathaniel Carpenter's Company for eight days, in the Lexington alarm.

The following is an extract from a letter, dated May 4, 1848, from Caleb Carpenter, No. 2539, a grandson of the above named Caleb, of Almont, Mich.: he was a physician and surgeon:

"DEAR SIR.—I have been some time in answering your letter of March 18, requesting the geneology of our family. The reason of the delay has been the time employed by me in hunting up the family. I have collected the branches of the family together as well as my observation admits and herewith transmit them to you. My grandfather's name was Caleb: he married Hannah French. He lived and died in Rehoboth, Mass. A chairmaker.

(Signed) CALEB CARPENTER."

434. IV. PATIENCE was b. Feb. 6, 1732 and d. Nov. 16, 1752, aged 20 years.

435. V. DANIEL was b. about 1727; m. *Elizabeth*. (184)

There is some doubt in the compiler's mind in regard to the foregoing Daniel belonging to this family. He has no authority at hand to verify the record, though the statement is probably correct.

66.

ELIPHALET CARPENTER[6] 125, of Benjamin 34.

William 18, Benjamin 34.

Gen. 7. Children 10, b. in Coventry, Conn.

436. I. HANNAH was b. March 22, 1728. She was baptised at West Hartford, Conn., March 27, 1728 and d. June 5, 1740.

437. II. ELIZABETH was b. April 15, 1731; m. *Ephraim Root*, May 31, 1751; he was a member of the General Court in the state of New York, and lived in Troy, N. Y. She d. Dec. 30, 1751.

438. III. ASAHEL was b. Jan. 30, 1733 and d. June 9, 1740.

439. IV. LOIS was b. May 21, 1735 and d. June 4, 1740.

440. V. ABIGAIL was b. Dec. 9, 1736 and d. June 8, 1740. at Coventry, Conn.

441. VI. ANNA was b. April 9, 1739 and d. June 7, 1740.

442. VII. HANNAH was b. May 17, 1741 and d. Oct. 8, 1742.

443. VIII. SUBMIT was b. Jan. 27, 1743; m. *Reuben Stiles*, November, 1764; she d. Dec. 26, 1837. He was the son of Ebenezer Stiles, b. March 25, 1737 and was Quarter-master in the Revolutionary war.

His daughter Submit was thus named undoubtedly from the great affliction which they had just experienced. The four children died within a few days of each other of the "black throat distemper," that fearful scourge that carried death and consternation to so many families in Connecticut about this time.

Reuben Stiles was in the Havana expedition, 1762; was assistant commissary. He served at the siege of Boston, in 1775: at New York City in 1776: magazine keeper in 1777 and 1779: was at Danbury, Conn. and White Plains, N. Y. and in the service after 1779. He was married at Coventry, Conn., Dec. 12, 1769: removed to New Jersey, 1789 and taught school: died about 1836, she died Dec. 26, 1837, aged 95.

444. IX. LOIS was b. Dec. 13, 1745; m. *Isaiah Porter* who d. April 14, 1766, or as Roberts has it "April 4, 1766." He is probably correct. A farmer.

445. X. ELIPHALET was b. Nov. 9, 1747; m. *Esther Gurley*, May 22, 1766, (185) daughter of Jonathan Gurley and Hannah (Baker), and was b. in

Mansfield, Conn., June 16, 1749. She d. Oct. 23, 1819, aged 71 years. He d. Dec. 21, 1820, at Coventry, Conn. A joiner, carpenter and farmer.

He enlisted in the Revolution, Sept. 7, 1776, in Captain Isaac Sargent's Company, Major Backus Light Horse Regiment. This command was ordered to the army near New York, in September or November, 1776. Washington issued the following general order: "A relief being come for his Light Horse under Major Backus that corps is now dismissed with the hearty thanks for their faithful services and the cheerfulness and alacrity they have shown upon all occasions."

67.

NOAH CARPENTER[6] 126, of Benjamin 34,

William 18, Benjamin 34.

Gen. 7. Children 11, b. in Coventry, Conn.

446. I. ABNER was b. April 24, 1736. Probably a farmer.

447. II. SILENCE was b. April 25, 1743; m. an *Ormsbee.*

448. III. BULAH was b. June 26, 1745; m. a *Russ* or *Ross.*

449. IV. NOAH was b. June 26, 1747; m. *Elizabeth.* (186)

Noah marched to the relief of Boston at the time of the Lexington massacre, in 1775, for three days, and it is probably this Noah who served in the war of 1812, under Charles Abell, commander, from Aug. 23, to Oct. 26, 1814. He went from Connecticut.

450. V. EUNICE was b. Nov. 5, 1749; m. a *Porter.*

451. VI. ISRAEL. (187)

He served in the Revolutionary war in Captain Bacon's Company, Eleventh Regiment, in 1776; was in New York the same year; went from Connecticut.

452. VII. EZRA was b. April 1, 1752.

453. VIII. MARGARET was b. May 3, 1757.

454. IX. KEZIAH was b. in January, 175-.

455. X. BENJAMIN was b. Feb. 27, 1756. (188)

He served in the Revolutionary war, in Captain Bacon's Company, Eleventh Regiment, 1776; he was at New York the same year; he enlisted from Connecticut. He also enlisted in Brigham's Company, Eighth Regiment, April 28, 1777, for eight months; discharged Jan. 1, 1778.

456. XI. ELIZABETH.

68.

EBENEZER CARPENTER[6] 128, of Benjamin 34,

William 18, Benjamin 34.

Gen. 7. Children 11, b. in Coventry, Conn.

457. I. ASA was b. Dec. 18, 1739; m. 1st a *Dunham*; m. 2d, *Eunice Parker.* (189)
He first went to East Haddam, Conn., and then to Sharon, Vt., where he probably d. July 10, 1801. A farmer.

458. II. JAMES was b. April 4, 1741; m. *Irene Ladd*, April 5, 1761; she was b. May 30, 1744 and d. June 19, 1817, aged 73 years. He d. Nov. 4, 1813. He moved to Sharon, Vt. in 1780 and d. there. A farmer. (190)

He was a representative in the Legislature of Vermont, in 1786 and 1787 and one of the grantees of the town of Chittenden, in 1780. He served in the Revolutionary war and was at Plattsburg at the time Cornwallis was taken, and his son James was also with him. His wife, while he was serving in the war of the Revolution, sowed upwards of eight acres of grain, because she could not obtain help. James marched to the relief of Boston, at the time the British marched to Lexington, for three days.

(1) William b. 27 OCT. 1742 Per Pg. 836
(2) Bridget when married was known as Betty. She died 30 Aug 1818. Per Pg. 836
(3) Josiah died 20 Nov 1825.
(4) Catherine died 9 Jun 1822. (5) Eunice died 19 Dec 1828. Married 1 May 1768
(6) Phebe died 11 Nov 1781.

(1) 459. III. WILLIAM was b. October, 1742 ; m. *Rachel Badger*, Feb. 19, 1767 ; she (191) d. Jan. 30, 1830, aged 83 years ; he d. Dec. 24, 1814, aged 72 years. A farmer.

(2) 460. IV. BRIDGET was b. Feb. 22, 1744. D. 30 Aug 1818 "AKa" Betty after marr. to ?

(3) 461. V. JOSIAH was b. April 16, 1745 ; m. *Phebe Porter*, Dec. 20, 1770. A (192) blacksmith. D. 20 Nov 1825

He marched to the relief of Boston at the time of the Lexington scare, in 1775, for 21 days.

(4) 462. VI. CATHERINE was b. March 24, 1747 ; m. *Solomon West*, at Coventry, Conn. A farmer. She D. 9 Jun 1822.

(5) 463. VII. EUNICE was b. Oct. 5, 1748 ; m. *Joshua Tilden* ; he had a grandson Joshua, who m. Caroline, No. 2557, the daughter of Ralph Carpenter, No. 1197, of Coventry, Conn. Joshua and Eunice removed to Enosburg, Vt. A farmer.

(6) 464. VIII. PHEBE was b. Dec. 2, 1749 : m. a *Bentley*. D. 11 Nov 1781

(7) 465. IX. EBENEZER was b. Dec. 30, 1751 ; m. 1st, *Isabel Wheelock* ; m. 2d, a *Duval* ; (193) he resided in Lebanon, Conn. A farmer. D. 12 Apr. 1830

He probably served in the Revolutionary war and died in 1830.

466. X. AMOS was b. July 21, 1755 (or July 2, 1753, as given by family) ; m. 1st, (194)

(8) (8b) 466A —*Hannah Hunt*, Jan. 27, 1780, she was b. Sept. 1, 1757 ; great-aunt to Hon. Washington Hunt, once governor of the state of New York ; she d. Jan. 25, 1795 ; m. 2d, *Anne Macy*, June 1, 1796, daughter of Abraham Macy, was b. at Nantucket, June 27, 1766 and d. at Ghent, May 24, 1813 ; he d. in Ghent, N. Y., Aug. 23, 1832. A physician.

467. XI. BETSEY.

69.

EDWARD CARPENTER[6] 131, of Josiah 35,

William 18, Josiah 35.

Gen. 7. Children 2, b. in Dedham and Boston.

468. I. JOHN was b. Dec. 29, 1716.

469. II. MARY was b. April 24, 1715.

70.

COMFORT CARPENTER[6] 134, of Josiah 35,

William 18, Josiah 35.

Gen. 7. Children 5, b. in Rehoboth, Mass.

470. I. CHLOE was b. Aug. 20, 1731 and d. Nov. 2, (or 5), 1741, aged about 11 years.

471. II. CYNTHIA was b. Sept. 21, 1733 ; m. *Mayo Reynolds*.

472. III. CYRIL was b. April 4, 1736 ; m. *Freelove Smith*, about 1759 ; daughter (195) of Christopher Smith and great-granddaughter of Benjamin who m. Lydia, daughter of William Carpenter who settled in Providence, R. I., 1636. She d. Feb. 17, 1813, aged 76 years, in Foster, R. I. He d. Dec. 9, 1816, aged 81 years, in Voluntown, Conn. A lawyer and a physican.

473. IV. ORINDA was b. March 18, 1737 or 1738 ; m. *Nathan Dresser* of Pomfret, Conn., who was the only son of Thomas by his wife Mary Chandler, and grandson to

(7) Ebenezer died 12 Apr. 1830 No. 459 ; FAMILY 69.
(8) See extensive notes on Page 837. 2nd Wife Anne or Anna Macy
(8b) 466A Hannah was born 1 Sept 1757 per the family.